1	NORTH CAROLINA BEFORE THE COUNTY OF WAKE STATE BOARD OF ELECTION:				
2	& ETHICS ENFORCEMENT				
3	TN DD. TNVDGETGAETON OD DIDGETON				
4	IN RE: INVESTIGATION OF ELECTION IRREGULARITIES AFFECTING COUNTIES				
5	WITHIN THE NINTH CONGRESSIONAL DISTRICT				
6	l				
7					
8	EVIDENTIARY HEARING				
9	Location: North Carolina State Bar 217 East Edenton Street				
10	Raleigh, North Carolina				
11	TUESDAY, FEBRUARY 19, 2019				
12	9:30 a.m.				
13	WOLLING TO OF THE				
14	VOLUME II OF IV (Pages 235 through 533)				
15					
16	Board members in attendance:				
17	Mr. Robert B. Cordle, Chairman Mr. T. Jeff Carmon, III				
18	Mr. Ken Raymond Dr. Stella E. Anderson				
19	Mr. David C. Black				
20	Board's staff present: Ms. Kim Westbrook Strach, Executive Director Mr. Joshua Lawson, General Counsel				
21	Ms. Katelyn Love, Deputy General Counsel Ms. Joan Fleming, Chief Investigator				
22					
23	Also present: Mr. Mark Elias Mr. William Gilkeson				
24	Mr. Jon Berkon Ms. Sarah Fairess Mr. David Freedman Mr. Timothy Haga				
25	Mr. Alex Dale Mr. Jeff Scott				

1	TABLE OF CONTENTS	
2	Call to Order by Chairman Cordle	238
3	WITNESSES FOR THE BOARD (continued):	
4	MICHELE MAULTSBY Direct Examination by Director Strach	240
5	Cross Examination by Mr. Elias	257
6	Cross Examination by Mr. Freedman Examination by the Board Redirect Examination by Director Strack	265 270 274
7	Redirect Examination by Director Strach Recross Examination by Mr. Freedman	276
8	COY MITCHELL EDWARDS Direct Examination by Director Strach	278
9	Cross Examination by Mr. Elias Cross Examination by Mr. Freedman	287 294
10	Cross Examination by Mr. Freedman Cross Examination by Mr. Gilkeson	298
11	AGNES WILLIS Direct Examination by Director Strach	300
12	Cross Examination by Mr. Elias Cross Examination by Ms. Freedman	320 327
13	Cross Examination by Mr. Gilkeson	343
14	Motion that the State Board go into closed session pursuant to General	345
15	Statute Section 143-318.11(a)(7). Vote	345
16		
17	Redirect Examination by Director Strach Recross Examination by Mr. Elias	346 353
1 0	Recross Examination by Mr. Freedman	355 362
18	Recross Examination by Mr. Elias Recross Examination by Mr. Freedman	365
19	Recross Examination by Mr. Elias	366
20	COY MITCHELL EDWARDS (resumed) Redirect Examination by Director Strach	368
21	Recross Examination by Mr. Elias Recross Examination by Mr. Freedman	374 379
22	-	
23	SCOTT ANDREW YATES Direct Examination by Director Strach	382
24	Direct Examination by Mr. Lawson	449 460
4	Direct Examination by Director Strach Cross Examination by Mr. Elias	460
25		
	Certificate	533

1		EXHIBITS		
2	List	of Hearing Exhibits	For	Identification
3	18	Tabulation tape, results of election, 11/3/18, 8 pages		244
4 5	19	List of one stop workers at the library in Bladenboro, 1 page		250
6	20	Printed time line, 1 page		306
7	21	Affidavit of Agnes Willis, 1 page		329
9	22	Absentee application and certificate of Joseph Barr, 1 page		348
10	23	Zero tape from tabulation machine, 10/17/18, 7 pages		367
12	24	Invoice from Red Dome to Mark Harris campaign, 9/4/18, 2 pages		407
13	25	E-mail from Mr. Yates, 5/22/18, 1 page		418
15	26	Check log of the checks written by Red Dome to Mr. Dowless, 1 page		428
16 17	27	Copies of checks from Red Dome to McCrae Dowless		428
18	28	Invoices from Red Dome to Mark Harris campaign, 28 pages		428
19 20	29	Screenshot of text messages between Mr. Yates and Mr. Dowless, 1 page		442
21	30	E-mails between Andy Yates and Ms. Harris, 9/24/18, 3 pages		446
22	31	NC SBE Election Contest Details, Statewide, 5/8/18, 7 pages		509
24 25	32	NC SBE Election Contest Details, Statewide, 11/6/18, 10 pages		529

1	PROCEEDINGS 9:30 a.m.
2	CHAIRMAN CORDLE: The second day of our hearing
3	is under way and I want to call the meeting to order. Do
4	you have further witnesses to call, Ms. Strach?
5	DIRECTOR STRACH: Yes, Mr. Chairman. We're
6	getting a witness right now.
7	CHAIRMAN CORDLE: All right. Thank you.
8	(Pause)
9	MR. LAWSON: Chairman, the witness is on
10	her way up.
11	CHAIRMAN CORDLE: Thank you.
12	MR. LAWSON: We just got an update. Sorry
13	(Pause)
14	CHAIRMAN CORDLE: Ms. Strach, while we're
15	waiting for the witness, I notice in the records of the
16	State Board in connection with this case, there's a letter
17	from Tom David, the district attorney, dated January 26,
18	2018. Is that going to be one of your exhibits in this
19	matter?
20	DIRECTOR STRACH: Yes.
21	CHAIRMAN CORDLE: All right. Thank you.
22	(The witness comes forward.)
23	CHAIRMAN CORDLE: Good morning.
24	THE WITNESS: Good morning.
25	CHAIRMAN CORDLE: Would you state your name,

please, ma'am.
THE

THE WITNESS: Michele Maultsby.

3 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: I'm sorry?

4 THE WITNESS: Michele Maultsby.

5 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: Maultsby.

6 THE WITNESS: One L.

7 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: Thank you, ma'am. As the

8 Chair of this Board, I issued the subpoena requiring you to

9 attend. I'm now excusing you from that subpoena, and you

10 are free to leave at any time.

11 You're not required to answer questions, but if

12 you do, you need to understand these answers are voluntary

13 and are under oath. Do you understand that?

14 THE WITNESS: Yes.

15 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: Do you have an attorney

16 representing you here?

17 THE WITNESS: No.

18 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: Well, if you don't understand

19 a question you're asked by the Board or by the attorneys out

20 here, you should ask for a clarification. If you don't know

21 the answer to a question, please say "I don't know," or we

22 don't want you to speculate or guess

23 THE WITNESS: Okay.

24 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: All right?

25 THE WITNESS: All right.

- 1 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: Thank you. Maybe you could
- 2 stand to be sworn by the court reporter, please.
- 3 (Whereupon,
- 4 MICHELE MAULTSBY,
- 5 having first been duly sworn, was
- 6 examined and testified as follows:
- 7 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: Thank you, ma'am. You can sit
- 8 down, and if you could talk into that microphone to Ms.
- 9 Strach.
- 10 DIRECT EXAMINATION BY DIRECTOR STRACH: 9:36 a.m.
- 11 Q Good morning, Ms. Maultsby. How are you?
- 12 A I'm well. Thank you.
- 13 Q Ms. Maultsby, how long have you been a poll worker
- in Bladen County?
- 15 A I don't know the exact number.
- 16 Q Do you know how many elections you've worked?
- 17 A No. It's been quite a few.
- 18 Q Has it been quite a few?
- 19 A Uh-huh (affirmative).
- 20 Q Did you work in the 2016 presidential election?
- 21 A Yes.
- 22 Q And did you work in the May primary for the 2018
- 23 election?
- 24 A Yes.
- 25 Q And then I guess most recently you worked in the

- 1 2018 general election.
- 2 A Yes.
- 3 Q Now, do you work at both early voting and at a
- 4 precinct on election day?
- 5 A Yes, I do.
- 6 Q At early voting, I understand, were you the--what
- 7 they call the site supervisor or--
- 8 A Chief judge.
- 9 Q --some people call it the chief judge at the site?
- 10 A Yes, ma'am.
- 11 Q And did you work that entire one stop period?
- 12 A Yes, I did.
- 13 Q And I believe that maybe in Bladen County they do
- 14 shifts because it was a long day in the 2018 November
- 15 election, wasn't it?
- 16 A Yes, it was.
- 17 Q Do you work the first shift or the second shift?
- 18 A The first.
- 19 Q So on the last day of early voting you would have
- 20 been working the shift that actually worked, correct?
- 21 A Yes.
- 22 Q And do you recall that day? Do you remember the
- 23 last day of early voting?
- 24 A Most of it.
- Q Was it busy?

- 1 A It was really busy.
- 2 Q It was busy. And at the end of the day when the
- 3 polls were closed, do you remember--were there people in
- 4 line?
- 5 A I don't remember. I honestly don't remember.
- 6 Q But at the time that you closed, there was--
- 7 everybody leaves the voting place, correct?
- 8 A Correct.
- 9 Q And when I talk about closing, that there are
- 10 certain things you do at the end of early voting, correct?
- 11 A Yes.
- 12 Q And before we get to that, do you receive training
- 13 from the Bladen County Board of Elections on what you do at
- 14 early voting?
- 15 A Yes. We have a mandatory meeting.
- 16 Q Because the procedures are a little bit different
- during early voting than on election day, correct?
- 18 A Yes.
- 19 Q You do same-day registration during early voting.
- 20 A Yes.
- 21 Q You don't have that on election day.
- 22 A No.
- 23 Q So do you have a separate training for election
- 24 day?
- 25 A You have the same type of thing each time.

- 1 Q Okay. So, and you--do you have training on how
- 2 you close the polls?
- 3 A Yes.
- 4 Q And so can you sort of walk us through what your
- 5 closing procedures are, especially on the last day of early
- 6 voting? What are all the things that the people in the room
- 7 do to close out early voting?
- 8 A Well, everybody winds up doing whatever. We--
- 9 someone--we all have to take all the ballots out of the
- 10 machine and close the machine. We have to clean up the room
- 11 and gather up all the equipment and take it back to the
- 12 Board, and I guess the tape and the memory card and put it
- 13 all into the treasure chest, and everything goes back to
- 14 the Board.
- 15 Q And is it your responsibility to take those things
- 16 back to the Bladen Board?
- 17 A Yes.
- 18 Q And is it your practice that at the end of early
- 19 voting, do you close down the polls? Do you know what I
- 20 mean when I say "close down the polls and run the tape"?
- 21 A Yes.
- 22 Q Is that something that you did on the last
- 23 Saturday?
- 24 A We did. Yes, we did.
- 25 Q And is it something that you've done in other

- 1 elections?
- 2 A Yes.
- 3 Q So when this happened on the last Saturday, who
- 4 was the person that would run the tape?
- 5 A It depends on whoever was there, but usually it
- 6 was me and one other person who had the key, so we--he pulls
- 7 the machine and I was counting the excess ballots.
- 8 Q And you said "he." So who would be that person?
- 9 A Mitchell.
- 10 Q Mitchell. What's Mitchell's full name?
- 11 A Edwards.
- 12 O Mitchell Edwards.
- 13 A Uh-huh (affirmative).
- 14 Q So was it Mitchell Edwards?
- 15 A Yeah, because he was taking the ballots out also,
- 16 so he was running the--he did the tape.
- 17 DIRECTOR STRACH: I'm going to hand you up an
- 18 exhibit for you to look at. This exhibit is what number?
- 19 COURT REPORTER: 18.
- 20 (Whereupon, Exhibit No. 18
- 21 was marked for identification.)
- 22 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: While you're doing that, Ms.
- 23 Strach, it's my understanding there was only one voting--
- 24 early voting site in Bladen County.
- THE WITNESS: Yes.

```
1 DIRECTOR STRACH: Yes, Mr. Chairman.
```

- 2 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: And that would be--
- 3 THE WITNESS: At the library.
- 4 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: --at the library? And this
- 5 on the Saturday before election day--
- 6 THE WITNESS: Yes.
- 7 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: --is what you're talking
- 8 about? Election day being on Tuesday.
- 9 THE WITNESS: Election day was Tuesday, yes.
- 10 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: All right.
- 11 Q Ms. Maultsby, in front of you is--does this look
- 12 familiar to you?
- 13 (No audible answer)
- 14 Q It doesn't look quite like it did on the last day
- 15 of early voting, but this--does this look familiar to you?
- 16 (No audible answer)
- 17 Q And if you'll go to the--the next to the last
- 18 page. There's two copies, so look at the next to the last
- 19 page. Do you see your signature--
- 20 A Yes.
- 21 Q --on this page?
- 22 A Yes, I do.
- 23 Q And so that other signature is Mitchell Edwards,
- 24 I assume.
- 25 A Yes.

- 1 Q And then the other is Agnes Willis.
- 2 A Yes.
- 3 Q Did Ms. Willis also work early voting as well?
- 4 A Yes, she did.
- 5 Q So as part of your closing, you run the tape.
- 6 What do you do with that tape when it's run? Is it on the
- 7 table? How do you--what do you do to sign this?
- 8 A I signed it on the table where we also had the
- 9 ballots.
- 10 Q Right. So do you roll this tape out on the table?
- 11 A I just--I just open it up so that I can find out
- 12 where my names has to sign it and make sure that it's--
- 13 that's the only one place that had to be signed.
- 14 Q Right. Do you review anything on this tape to
- 15 make sure it doesn't say zeros or anything like that? Do
- 16 you look at anything on this tape before you sign it?
- 17 A No. We did that at the beginning.
- 18 Q Right, and at the end do you look to see, to make
- 19 sure that, basically, that the votes were actually counted
- 20 on that tape?
- 21 A No, I didn't have to see it.
- 22 Q You didn't look at that?
- 23 A No.
- 24 Q So on that day when you were signing here and Mr.
- 25 Edwards and Ms. Willis were signing, did you see anyone

- 1 looking at the results on that tape?
- 2 A Well, I--I didn't--I wasn't there when they
- 3 signed. I was there when Agnes signed, but I wasn't there
- 4 when Mitchell signed because I was counting the excess
- 5 ballots, the unused ballots.
- 6 So I didn't--so when Mitchell handed me the tape,
- 7 you know, to put it away, I had--he gave it to me so I could
- 8 sign my name, and then I told Agnes that she had to come and
- 9 sign her name.
- 10 Q And how large would you say the room is that early
- 11 voting happens in at the library? Is it a large room?
- 12 A It's not that large.
- 13 Q So can you basically see what the other workers
- 14 are doing when you're in that room?
- 15 A If I'm looking, yeah. So I mean, yeah, you can
- 16 pretty much see the whole room. It's not that large.
- Okay. Did you see--at any time did you see people
- 18 looking at the results tape while you were in the room?
- 19 A No, I did not.
- 20 Q You didn't see anyone look at the tape.
- 21 A No, I did not.
- 22 Q And you're saying you didn't look at the tape.
- 23 A No, I really did not.
- Q And so as the person that takes it back to the
- 25 Board of Elections--

- 1 A That would be me.
- 2 Q --would you--were you the one that would roll it
- 3 up and put it, as you say, into the treasure box?
- 4 A Into the treasure chest, yes.
- 5 Q And what is inside that treasure chest?
- 6 A You put the keys from the machine and you put the
- 7 memory card and it has the other tape from the beginning of
- 8 the elections, and it has those under the seals.
- 9 Q Okay, and so it's your job to make sure all those
- 10 things are in the treasure box.
- 11 A Yes.
- 12 Q And then do you go alone back to the Board of
- 13 Elections?
- 14 A Well, if--yeah, but I had somebody else with me
- 15 because I had to drop her home.
- 16 Q And the person you had with you, was that someone
- 17 else that worked at the Board of Elections?
- 18 A Yes.
- 19 Q And at early voting?
- 20 A Yes.
- 21 DIRECTOR STRACH: I want to hand just one more
- 22 document up to you.
- 23 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: While we're waiting on that
- 24 document, can you tell me what kind of machine you're
- 25 talking about you all were using? A tabulating machine?

24

25

1 THE WITNESS: Yes. 2 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: Do you use a paper ballot? THE WITNESS: It's a paper ballot that the 3 ballot--the voters--for the ballots, yes. CHAIRMAN CORDLE: And then you put it in a 5 6 machine--7 THE WITNESS: Yes. 8 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: --that tabulated or counted 9 them. THE WITNESS: 10 Yes. CHAIRMAN CORDLE: And this is the tape that 11 12 machine produces after the election. 13 THE WITNESS: After the election it has 14 everything on it. 15 MR. BLACK: Mr. Chairman, could I ask? CHAIRMAN CORDLE: Yes, ma'am. Yes, sir. 16 MR. BLACK: 17 Do you recall, is this the VS-18 200 machine? Is that the tabulator you use? THE WITNESS: 19 I think that's what it's 20 called, yes. 21 MR. BLACK: So it rolls the tape out, and 22 this tape is usually fairly long because you have a long 23 ballot. You kind of roll it out on the table so you can

flatten it out because it's kind of heat sensitive type tape

that rolls out, so you can roll it out so you can find your

- 1 place to sign.
- 2 THE WITNESS: Well, it's pretty much rolled
- 3 up anyway because when it comes off the machine, it's kind
- 4 of--yes.
- 5 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: Mr. Black was on the county
- 6 Board of Elections in Cabarrus County, so he's been through
- 7 a number of these things.
- 8 THE WITNESS: Oh, okay.
- 9 (Whereupon, Exhibit No. 19
- was marked for identification.)
- 11 Q Ms. Maultsby, in front of you is a list. This
- 12 came from the Board of Elections in Bladen County.
- 13 A Uh-huh (affirmative).
- 14 Q And you see the first shift and the second shift.
- 15 A Yes.
- 16 Q Can you look at that first shift and can you look
- 17 at the names there? Was everybody on that list in
- 18 attendance or working on the last day of early voting?
- 19 A I don't know who Sakeeta Washington--that's the
- 20 only one I'm not sure of.
- 21 O You're not sure who she is?
- 22 A Yeah.
- 23 Q You're not sure who she is or whether she was
- 24 working?
- 25 A Maybe I don't know the name.

- 1 Q Okay. Were these the same people that you worked
- 2 with every day--
- 3 A Yes.
- 4 Q --at early voting?
- 5 A Yes.
- 6 Q And did you know all the people that you worked
- 7 with inside the site?
- 8 A Yes.
- 9 Q You're just not sure--was there--is she--
- 10 A Ms. Washington, I'm not sure who Ms. Washington
- 11 is.
- 12 Q Okay, and do you know--who was it that rode with
- 13 you to the Board of Elections?
- 14 A That--her name's not on the list here. I think
- 15 it was Denise who would also-her name would be--I'm trying
- 16 to think of--Andre. It would be Andre. I forgot what her
- 17 last name is.
- 18 Q Is her name on either shift of those lists?
- 19 A No.
- 20 Q Was she someone that worked during the entire time
- 21 of early voting?
- 22 A No. She only worked three days, I think it was.
- 23 I think it was her, or either--it was either her or Lottie
- 24 Ruffin. It was one of the two of them I rode--we rode
- 25 together with.

- 1 Q And you rode to early voting and then left early
- 2 voting?
- 3 A Yes, together.
- 4 Q And so when you left, she--it was--either one of
- 5 those two ladies was with you.
- 6 A Uh-huh (affirmative).
- 7 Q And you drove to the Board of Elections.
- 8 A Went straight to the Board of Elections. Do not
- 9 pass go.
- 10 Q That's right, and you had all of your supplies--
- 11 A Yes.
- 12 Q --with you.
- 13 A Uh-huh (affirmative).
- 14 Q And who did you give those supplies to when you
- 15 arrived at the Board of Elections?
- 16 A I think Mitchell went with us also because he's
- 17 the man and he would carry the heavy stuff out of the car,
- 18 so he was taking the stuff out. I took the treasure chest
- 19 and I handed the treasure chest to Cynthia Shaw.
- 20 O Cynthia Shaw?
- 21 A Yes.
- 22 Q And do you know what Ms. Shaw does with the
- 23 treasure chest?
- 24 A No, I don't.
- 25 Q But does she check to see that everything is in

- 1 the treasure chest?
- 2 A I don't know.
- 3 Q You just--
- 4 A I handed it to her and--
- 5 Q And you don't know what she does with it.
- 6 A Yeah.
- 7 Q And so-the person that you said--if it's not
- 8 Lottie, it's--can you tell me that name again?
- 9 A It's Andre. I'm trying to think of her name, last
- 10 name. She--
- 11 Q Andre?
- 12 A Or Lewis. O-n-d--like Ondre. It's like Ondre,
- 13 but we call her Denise.
- 14 Q You call her Denise.
- 15 A Uh-huh (affirmative).
- 16 Q And she didn't work the entire time.
- 17 A No, she did not.
- 18 Q She worked just the last few days?
- 19 A She worked, I think, three days or so.
- 20 Q And you've been interviewed by investigators at
- 21 our office, correct?
- 22 A Yes.
- 23 Q And I think during that interview you told the
- 24 investigators that somebody asked you about looking at the
- 25 tape, said people wanted to know what was on the tape. Do

- 1 you recall that?
- 2 A I remember saying that someone asked me when we
- 3 were going in, that--how it would turn out or whatever.
- 4 Q When you were going in--
- 5 A When we were going in that morning, they wanted
- 6 to know how we were going to do--how we did.
- 7 Q So were people asking you that at the end of the
- 8 day? Were they asking you--
- 9 A That was a worker. That was--I don't remember if
- 10 it was Kristie or whether it was Tojie that said that, you
- 11 know, that--you know, either Audrey or Angela wanted to know
- 12 how we did that night when we were through.
- 13 Q And when did that conversation take place?
- 14 A That was when we were going in that morning, when
- 15 we were opening up.
- 16 Q They were asking you that -- somebody wanted to know
- 17 when you closed off--up what those results were?
- 18 A How we did, yeah.
- 19 Q And were the two people you spoke of, were they
- 20 actually one stop workers?
- 21 A Yes.
- Q Were they people that were not--
- 23 A They were--no, they were one stop workers.
- 24 Q And do you think it would be proper for one stop
- 25 workers to be looking at the early voting results, the

- 1 results of early voting?
- 2 A I know it's not supposed to be done because I
- 3 mean, like I said, I didn't do it, so I don't know what the
- 4 procedure is. I've always been taught just roll the tape
- 5 up and hand it in. Do not pass go. Just--and that's what
- 6 I did.
- 7 Q And you said you didn't see anyone look at the
- 8 results of the tape.
- 9 A No, I did not.
- 10 Q Did you hear anyone talking about any of the races
- 11 on there and how--
- 12 A No, I did not.
- 13 Q So you didn't hear anybody talking about it.
- 14 A No.
- 15 Q And you--
- 16 A No.
- 17 Q --you didn't see any of the results.
- 18 A No, I did not.
- 19 Q And as site supervisor, what would be your
- 20 instructions to the workers there about looking at the
- 21 results?
- 22 A "Not on my watch."
- 23 Q You wouldn't want them on your watch to look at
- 24 them.
- 25 A No, they would not be.

- 1 Q And you don't believe anyone did.
- 2 A I don't think so, no.
- 3 Q Did anyone contact you after the early voting
- 4 closed and ask you about any of the results?
- 5 A No.
- 6 Q And did--so no one called you. At any time after
- 7 that--
- 8 A No.
- 9 -did anyone call you and ask you about what the
- 10 results were, shown on that last day?
- 11 A No. Only one--Cynthia fired me up about it
- 12 because she said, "What about those tapes," but I mean, no.
- Q What did Ms. Shaw say to you?
- 14 A She told me, she says, "Who is leaking the report
- 15 out?" I said, "Not on my watch; nobody's--I didn't give it
- 16 out to anybody."
- 17 Q And when did Ms. Shaw ask you about reports being
- 18 leaked out?
- 19 A She took me into her office and asked me about it
- 20 when I handed her the--when I went in with the treasure
- 21 chest.
- 22 Q That very day?
- 23 A Uh-huh (affirmative).
- 24 Q And how long after the polls closed or early
- 25 voting closed would it be before you would have arrived at

- 1 the Elizabethtown office, the Board of Elections office?
- 2 A After the polls closed?
- 3 Q Right.
- 4 A I quess about a hour or so because we have to
- 5 clean up and count and separate everything, so, yeah, about
- 6 a hour.
- 7 Q And when you look at this--and you said you don't
- 8 know if Sakeeta Washington was there and you do believe that
- 9 there was an Andre Lewis there. Was there anybody else in
- 10 that room that was not a one stop worker?
- 11 A No. Not allowed.
- 12 Q Have you read the affidavit of Agnes Willis?
- 13 A No, I have not.
- 14 Q Ms. Willis states that people did view that tape.
- 15 Are you aware of Ms. Willis viewing that tape?
- 16 A No, I'm not.
- 17 DIRECTOR STRACH: That's all my questions.
- 18 CROSS EXAMINATION BY MR. ELIAS: 9:54 a.m.
- 19 Q Good morning.
- 20 A Good morning.
- 21 Q My name is Mark Elias. I represent Dan McCready.
- 22 I have a few follow-up questions. First is what were the
- 23 hours of operation on that Saturday for one stop?
- 24 A It was--I think it was 8:00 to 1:00.
- 25 Q And the procedure is that as soon as the polls

- 1 close you close the machine, right?
- 2 A Yes.
- 3 Q Was there long lines that day?
- 4 A It was busy, yeah. It was long lines.
- 5 Q So how long would you say from past 1:00 p.m.
- 6 would you say until the last voter voted?
- 7 A I don't remember. I don't even remember what time
- 8 we left there. I honestly don't remember.
- 9 Q Do you have the exhibit in front of you that you
- 10 were handed?
- 11 A Yes.
- 12 Q I just want to ask you one quick question and
- 13 maybe you can help me understand how this worked. So at the
- 14 very top it says 13:44:37. That's when the polls closed;
- 15 is that correct?
- 16 A Where am I looking?
- 17 Q The very top corner, left side.
- 18 A Okay. 13, what time is that?
- 19 DIRECTOR STRACH: 1:00.
- 20 A One o'clock?
- 21 Q 1:44.
- 22 A 1:44, okay.
- 23 Q Does that seem about how long it took, 45 minutes?
- 24 A I guess so.
- 25 Q And look further down. Do you see where it has

- the results for District 9 Congressional?
- 2 A Yes.
- 3 Q So the first line is Mark Harris. He was the
- 4 Republican candidate, correct?
- 5 A Yes.
- 6 Q And the second line is Dan McCready. He was the
- 7 Democratic candidate.
- 8 A Yes.
- 9 Q And then the third line is Jeff Scott, the
- 10 Libertarian candidate.
- 11 A Yes.
- 12 Q What are the other two lines under that?
- 13 A Overvotes and undervotes.
- 14 Q Yeah, so tell me, what is an overvote?
- 15 A That means that we have more votes than we have
- 16 listed here.
- 17 Q It meant that someone marked their--filled in two
- 18 ovals, right? They may have voted for both McCready--
- 19 A Yes.
- 20 0 -- and Harris?
- 21 A Yes.
- 22 Q And then that vote doesn't count, right?
- 23 A That's true. I think we don't count that.
- Q And then what's an undervote?
- 25 A That maybe they didn't go through?

- 1 Q So is an undervote when no one voted for that
- 2 race; there's no oval filled in?
- 3 A I honestly don't know.
- 4 Q But whatever they were, there were 78 of those,
- 5 right?
- 6 A Yes, it is.
- 7 Q So it looks like not everybody filled in an oval
- 8 for the congressional race.
- 9 A If you say so.
- 10 Q Do you know Ms. Willis?
- 11 A Yes.
- 12 Q Do you know her socially or what way do you know
- 13 her?
- 14 A I've met her though the elections, then I found
- out that she's related to my husband.
- 16 Q She honest and trustworthy?
- 17 A I think so.
- 18 Q Any reason why she would not be--why she would not
- 19 tell the truth if she swore out an affidavit?
- 20 A I don't see why not.
- 21 Q So no obvious--no reason that you know of why if
- 22 she said that the tapes were viewed by officials who were
- 23 not judges, that that would be her best and honest
- 24 recollection?
- 25 A I guess so, yes.

- 1 Q I want to walk through, just so I understand the
- 2 sequencing, so Angela and Audrey, were those the two girls
- 3 you spoke about earlier?
- 4 A Those, yeah. They--Angela and Audrey worked
- 5 second shift. They were judges on the second shift.
- 6 Q And when did the conversation with them that you
- 7 were relating earlier take place?
- 8 A That would have been them asking me about it, you
- 9 know, during the--when we were opening up. They were just
- 10 asking me as general, I guess, because they work, you know,
- in the evening time and they didn't work that day, so they
- 12 just, you know, wanted to know how things were going with
- 13 us, I assume.
- 14 Q So they were working the morning shift or the
- 15 afternoon?
- 16 A The afternoon.
- 17 Q So they were asking you--
- 18 A They didn't ask me.
- 19 Q Sorry. This conversation took place at the
- 20 beginning of their shift.
- 21 A No. My shift, because they didn't work the second
- 22 shift, so they just wanted to know--I guess, you know, we'd
- 23 been working together for the last two weeks, and so I guess
- 24 they wanted to know how we were doing. That's just what I
- 25 assumed.

- 1 Q And your understanding about "how we're doing" is
- 2 how many voters had voted, what the results were? What do
- 3 you understand that to mean?
- 4 A That we--we'd been working so hard, you know, and
- 5 making sure everything went right, and so that everything
- 6 was supposed to be--have a good day.
- 7 Q After the machines are closed, the report is run;
- 8 is that correct?
- 9 A Yes.
- 10 Q And then it's locked in the treasure box.
- 11 A Yes.
- 12 Q And at what point after that, did you have the
- 13 conversation with Ms. Shaw?
- 14 A When I went back to the office to take--turn in
- 15 all my paperwork and to turn in the tape and the memory
- 16 card.
- 17 Q And at that point, as I understand it, Ms. Shaw
- 18 already knew that the report had leaked; is that correct?
- 19 A She questioned me about it; she fired me up about
- 20 it.
- 21 Q That a report had leaked.
- 22 A That something--yeah, and she wanted to know who
- 23 told something about it, and I said, "Not on my watch. Huh-
- 24 uh (negative)."
- 25 Q Right, but Ms. Shaw, just to be clear, she wasn't

- 1 asking you if--she was saying--she wasn't accusing you. She
- 2 was saying it had happened, and she wanted to know about it.
- 3 A And I told her that I didn't know about it, not
- 4 on my watch.
- 5 Q But am I correct in characterizing what Ms. Shaw
- 6 was asking you? In other words, was she asking you did it
- 7 leak or did she ask why did it leak?
- 8 A No. She said who was telling it, and I said, "I
- 9 don't know." I said, "Not on my watch," that nothing
- 10 happened.
- 11 Q So her question assumed someone had told it. She
- 12 just wanted to know who.
- 13 A Yeah, but like I said, I don't know anything about
- 14 that.
- 15 Q Did she indicate or was it clear from the
- 16 conversation which race had leaked?
- 17 A No.
- 18 Q Or to whom it had leaked?
- 19 A No.
- 20 Q She just knew--
- 21 A She just fired me up about, you know, not--you
- 22 know, just doing what we were supposed to do. She said--
- 23 and went back into the office.
- Q Why were Audrey and Angela there in the morning
- 25 if their shift--

- 1 A They weren't there.
- 2 Q Okay.
- 3 A They weren't there.
- 4 Q I think I'm still confused on the time line.
- 5 A You're confused, yeah, because--
- 6 (Laughter)
- 7 Q I am confused.
- 8 A Sorry. No, because I said that I don't remember
- 9 who was--when we get there early in the morning, it had to
- 10 either be Kristie or Tojie because they're the ones that
- 11 usually are the first ones there with me when I open up the
- 12 doors in the morning.
- 13 And we were just, you know, taking everything into
- 14 the office, and they said that, you know, Angela or Audrey
- 15 wanted to know how we did at the end of the day. That's
- 16 all.
- 17 Q Oh. I see. So Andrea (sic) and Audrey didn't ask
- 18 you.
- 19 A No.
- 20 Q It was Andrea and Audrey had asked--
- 21 A One of--yeah, because they worked also--
- 22 Q I asked that--
- 23 A Usually, well, Kristie works night also sometimes.
- Q I see. So they had--Angela or Audrey had asked
- one of the other two women who you were with.

- 1 A No, it was Audrey--it was Kristie or Tojie that
- 2 also, like I said, when we open up in the morning, they
- 3 would have been the ones that I would've been talking with
- 4 first thing in the morning.
- 5 Q When you visited Ms. Shaw, that was in the Board
- 6 of Elections office, correct?
- 7 A Yes.
- 8 O And that's where her office was?
- 9 A Yes.
- 10 Q Do you recall where the ballot room was, where the
- 11 ballots were kept?
- 12 A Well, they usually are locked up the back of the
- 13 building, so I don't know.
- 14 Q And you don't know--do you know where the key to
- 15 that--
- 16 A No, I don't.
- 17 MR. ELIAS: I have nothing further.
- 18 CROSS EXAMINATION BY MR. FREEDMAN: 10:05 a.m.
- 19 Q Good morning, Ms. Maultsby. My name is David
- 20 Freedman. I'm an attorney for Dr. Mark Harris. Now, do you
- 21 have Exhibit 19 in front of you?
- 22 A Yes.
- 23 Q That's the exhibit with the list of workers? It's
- 24 the one that listed, like, the morning shift and the
- 25 afternoon shift.

- 1 A Yes.
- 2 Q And for the people working on-the people on the
- 3 morning shift, those are the people that were working that
- 4 morning, November 3rd, correct?
- 5 A Yes.
- 6 Q And we see what their different political
- 7 affiliations are.
- 8 A Yes.
- 9 Q There were six Democrats working that morning,
- 10 correct?
- 11 A Okay, yes.
- 12 Q And two unaffiliates.
- 13 A Uh-huh (affirmative).
- 14 Q Two unaffiliateds. So there were no--on that
- 15 particular morning there were no Republicans that were
- 16 working.
- 17 A I guess not, no.
- 18 Q And you said it was a real busy morning, because
- 19 it was the last day of one stop shopping--
- 20 A Shopping?
- 21 (Laughter)
- 22 Q Every time I say that, it comes out the same way.
- 23 One stop voting. And they--and people--you finally ran the
- 24 tabulation at about 1:44; is that correct?
- 25 A That's what it says, yes.

- 1 Q And tell me again, who actually ran the tape?
- 2 A Mitchell. Mitchell ran the tape.
- 3 Q Did you see him run the tape?
- 4 A I only saw him turn the key, and he was taking the
- 5 ballots out.
- 6 Q And do you know how long after he ran the tape,
- 7 you got access to it?
- 8 A No.
- 9 Q It would be in a very short period of time, right?
- 10 A It was not that long because, you know, like we
- 11 were all working, and so yeah.
- 12 Q And when you say "not a long period of time," like
- 13 five or ten minutes?
- 14 A No, it was longer than that because I was counting
- 15 unused ballots, so I mean--
- 16 Q Fifteen, twenty minutes?
- 17 A We had six different ballot styles, I think, so
- 18 I had to count each one of those and make sure everything
- 19 added up right, and you know, 100 in each pack and whatever
- 20 there were, so you know, I had to go through each one to
- 21 make sure that they were counted out right.
- 22 Q And when you actually got the--where was Mitchell
- 23 while you were doing that?
- 24 A He would have been at the first table with the
- others, all the other workers.

- 1 Q And that would've been within your line of sight,
- 2 correct?
- 3 A Yeah.
- 4 Q Because it's--
- 5 A Yes.
- 6 Q And you didn't see anything unusual being done at
- 7 that table, correct?
- 8 A No. The tape is running and everybody's doing
- 9 their job. I assume that he was just running the tape. I
- 10 mean you don't have to do anything.
- 11 Q It just runs itself.
- 12 A Yes.
- 13 Q And when you got it, it was still sort of in a
- 14 circular fashion; is that correct?
- 15 A Yeah, when I got it, it was still circular because
- 16 I had to open it up to sign my name.
- 17 Q All right, so there was no indication that anybody
- 18 had laid it out or, you know, had straightened it out?
- 19 A I didn't see that at all, no.
- 20 Q The condition you received it in was the same
- 21 condition that the machine would've spit it out?
- 22 A Yes.
- 23 Q And you didn't--did you ever see like a group of
- 24 people gathered at one spot or was everyone just sort of
- 25 doing their job?

- 1 A Everybody was doing their job, I assume, yeah.
- 2 Q And then once you got the tape, you kept the tape
- 3 in your possession till you locked it in the ballot box,
- 4 right?
- 5 A Yes, I did.
- 6 Q And at no time did you see anyone look at that
- 7 tape; is that right?
- 8 A No, I didn't.
- 9 Q And you were asked about--you know--do you know
- 10 Agnes Willis?
- 11 A Yes, I do.
- 12 Q And you say you are now related to Ms. Willis
- 13 through marriage?
- 14 A Everybody in Bladen County is related.
- 15 (Laughter)
- 16 Q And you were asked a question--the officials were
- 17 not viewing that tape, correct?
- 18 A There's no officials there, no, other than--
- Q So if she said the tape was run and officials were
- 20 viewing the tape who were not the judge, that would not be
- 21 correct.
- 22 A That would not be correct. There was no officials
- 23 there other than the three judges.
- Q So if Ms. Willis said that in an affidavit, and
- 25 you know her to be a good person, and so if she said that

- 1 in this affidavit, she just must be mistaken.
- 2 A It must have been a mistake because there was
- 3 nobody else there.
- 4 Q So that couldn't have happened.
- 5 A Not on my watch.
- 6 Q Not on your watch. And how long have you worked
- 7 at the one stop voting?
- 8 A I know it's got to be at least ten years, five to
- 9 ten years.
- 10 Q And in all of your time at the one stop voting,
- 11 you've not seen any problems when you've done that.
- 12 A Never. Never.
- 13 Q And that was true for the general election for
- 14 November of '18; there was no problems at the one stop--
- 15 A No.
- 16 Q --voting place, was there?
- 17 A There wasn't.
- 18 MR. FREEDMAN: Let me just have a minute.
- 19 (Pause)
- 20 MR. FREEDMAN: Thank you. I have no further
- 21 questions.
- 22 DR. ANDERSON: I have a couple of questions.
- 23 Ms. Maultsby--and correct me if I'm wrong. What
- 24 I heard you testify to sounded that Ms. Shaw or whoever did
- 25 the training, that it seemed standard procedure for the key

- 1 to be turned, the polls closed--
- 2 THE WITNESS: Yes.
- 3 DR. ANDERSON: --after everybody who had been
- 4 in line had voted--
- 5 THE WITNESS: Right.
- DR. ANDERSON: --the tape run.
- 7 THE WITNESS: Yes.
- 8 DR. ANDERSON: Do you understand now that
- 9 that should not have been the procedure?
- 10 THE WITNESS: I didn't know it until after
- 11 I was told by one of the election officials.
- DR. ANDERSON: Right.
- 13 THE WITNESS: Uh-huh (affirmative).
- DR. ANDERSON: So the purpose for the
- 15 procedures being such that the tape is not run until the
- 16 Board itself meets on election day is to prevent the very
- 17 thing that Ms. Shaw apparently believed had happened when
- 18 she said, "Who leaked the report?"
- 19 THE WITNESS: Right.
- 20 DR. ANDERSON: So when Ms. Shaw--and it's
- 21 clear that the tape was run at 1:44--
- THE WITNESS: Yes.
- DR. ANDERSON: --and should not have been
- 24 run. I'm not saying you did wrong.
- THE WITNESS: Yes.

23

24

25

of questions.

```
1
              DR. ANDERSON: It sounds as though you were
    instructed, along with others, that this is the way it's
2
    done; this is what you need to do. Is that correct?
3
4
              THE WITNESS:
                                 Yes.
              DR. ANDERSON:
                                Were you surprised when Ms.
5
6
    Shaw said, "Who leaked the report?"
7
              THE WITNESS:
                                 Yes, I was.
              DR. ANDERSON:
8
                                So between 1:44 and you
    getting into the Board of Elections office, it might have
9
10
    been about an hour? You were closing up and--
              THE WITNESS:
11
                                I think so. About an hour.
12
              DR. ANDERSON: And Ms. Shaw presumably had
13
    heard something--
14
              THE WITNESS:
                                Evidently, yes.
15
              DR. ANDERSON:
                                --in that time. So you only
16
    learned that it's improper to run the tape on that Saturday
17
    once you talked with Kim or--
                                Yes.
18
              THE WITNESS:
                                --Ms. Fleming.
19
             DR. ANDERSON:
              THE WITNESS:
20
                                Yes.
              DR. ANDERSON:
21
                                Thank you.
22
              MR. BLACK: Mr. Chairman, I have a couple
```

You stated that you closed the polls on Saturday,

but it seems as though I read in an affidavit that you said

- 1 this has kind of been a standard procedure.
- 2 THE WITNESS: Yes, that's the way we
- 3 normally do. We close the polls--
- 4 MR. BLACK: This is not the first year
- 5 that you had closed the polls at one o'clock.
- 6 THE WITNESS: This is only the first year
- 7 I had to do it because usually I'm not a judge.
- 8 MR. BLACK: But closing the polls on the
- 9 one stop on Saturday was not something that was--this was
- 10 the first time; this had been done before?
- 11 THE WITNESS: It's always--I mean I assume,
- 12 yes, I mean.
- 13 MR. BLACK: Okay. I noticed too that your
- 14 shifts ended at one o'clock, but you said Mitchell was the
- one who ran the tape. So did he stay past his shift?
- 16 THE WITNESS: We all do. You have to,
- 17 because, I mean, after it's closed up, we have to break down
- 18 the room and put it back the way it was.
- 19 MR. BLACK: Did any of the second shift
- 20 workers come in?
- 21 THE WITNESS: No. They weren't there.
- MR. BLACK: That's all.
- 23 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: Ms. Strach, do you have any
- 24 further questions?
- 25 DIRECTOR STRACH: I just have one clarifying

- 1 question.
- 2 REDIRECT EXAMINATION BY DIRECTOR STRACH: 10:15 a.m.
- 3 Q Ms. Maultsby, you said you worked on election day
- 4 as well.
- 5 A Yes, I do.
- 6 Q Is there any other time that you go into the Board
- 7 of Elections after the end of early voting?
- 8 A Huh-uh (negative). No.
- 10 a chief judge at your precinct?
- 11 A Yes, I am.
- 12 Q So do you have the go into the Board of Elections
- 13 to get your supplies for election day?
- 14 A Yes.
- 15 Q And when do you do that?
- 16 A It's usually the day before.
- 17 Q Did you see Cynthia Shaw on the Monday before
- 18 Election Day?
- 19 A I don't remember. I don't know.
- 20 Q So it's possible you could've spoken to Ms. Shaw
- 21 at that time, or you don't remember?
- 22 A No. I spoke to her that night, I know.
- 23 Q It was the day of early voting.
- 24 A Yes. I know I spoke with her at the--that
- 25 Saturday. I don't remember if I spoke to her Monday or not.

- 1 Q And I'm asking--the polls close--
- 2 A It could've been. I'm not sure now.
- 3 Q Do you remember who you picked up your supplies
- 4 from? Do you have--is there a certain protocol you have
- 5 when you go pick up the supplies on Monday?
- 6 A Yes. You had to sign on for it, yes.
- 7 Q And who usually handles that in the office?
- 8 A Valaria (phonetic spelling), I think.
- 9 O Valaria?
- 10 A Yes.
- 11 Q And so you don't recall if you spoke with Valaria
- 12 or Cynthia Shaw or Gina Ward?
- 13 A Knowing me, I probably spoke to all three if they
- 14 were there.
- 15 Q That's good. And at the end--on election night,
- 16 since you're a chief judge, are you the person that brings
- 17 things back to the Board of Elections?
- 18 A Yes, I did.
- 19 Q Do you recall on election night who you spoke to?
- 20 I'm sure it was busy around there, but do you remember?
- 21 A I think I spoke with Gina about--because I handed
- 22 off the tape and the memory card and stuff like that again,
- 23 and the keys and everything.
- Q Which precinct do you work?
- 25 A Bladenboro number 2.

election day; is that correct?

A I believe so, yes.

24

```
1
              DIRECTOR STRACH: Thank you.
2
              CHAIRMAN CORDLE: Yes, sir, Mr. Gilkeson.
3
              MR. GILKESON: Just one question which is
4
    probably obvious, but your entire work--election work is
     only in Bladen County, right?
5
6
              THE WITNESS:
7
              MR. GILKESON: You don't do any work in
8
    Robeson County.
              THE WITNESS:
9
                                 No.
              MR. GILKESON: And none of the things you
10
     testified to have anything to do with Robeson County.
11
12
              THE WITNESS:
                                 No.
              MR. GILKESON:
13
                                Thank you.
14
              CHAIRMAN CORDLE: Yes, sir.
15
    RECROSS EXAMINATION BY MR. FREEDMAN:
                                                 10:18 a.m.
16
              So based upon the questions from Ms. Strach, is
17
    it possible you could have talked to Ms. Shaw about this on
18
    Monday, or do you feel you talked to her about it on
19
    Saturday?
20
         Α
              Now I'm not sure. I honestly am not sure.
21
         Q
              You know you had the conversation with her--
22
         Α
              Yes, sir.
23
              --sometime after you closed the box and before
```

- 1 Q You're just not quite sure when in that period of
- 2 time you talked to her.
- 3 A Right.
- 4 MR. FREEDMAN: That'd be it.
- 5 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: We will release you and thank
- 6 you very much for your testimony.
- 7 Call your next witness please.
- 8 (Witness leaves the stand.)
- 9 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: Thank you very much.
- 10 DIRECTOR STRACH: Mr. Chair, we're going to call
- 11 Coy Mitchell Edwards.
- 12 (Witness comes forward.)
- 13 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: Good morning. Could you state
- 14 your name please.
- MR. EDWARDS: Coy Mitchell Edwards.
- 16 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: And where do you live, Mr.
- 17 Edwards?
- 18 MR. EDWARDS: Clarkton, Bladen County.
- 19 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: In Clarkton. As the Chair,
- 20 I issued the subpoena requiring you to attend this hearing.
- 21 I now excuse you from that subpoena, and you're free to
- 22 leave at any time. You're not required to answer questions,
- 23 but if you do, these answers are voluntary and are under
- 24 oath. Do you understand that?
- MR. EDWARDS: Yes, sir.

1		CHAIRMAN CORDLE: Do you have an attorney
2	represent	ing you here?
3		MR. EDWARDS: No, sir.
4		CHAIRMAN CORDLE: If you don't understand a
5	question,	please ask for clarification, and if you don't
6	know the	answer, you're welcome to say, "I don't know," or
7	we would	like you not to speculate or guess about answers.
8		And if that's okay, we would like to get you sworn
9	in please	e by the court reporter. If you would put your hand
10	on the Bi	ble and raise your right hand.
11		(Whereupon,
12		COY MITCHELL EDWARDS,
13		having first been duly sworn, was
14		examined and testified as follows:
15		CHAIRMAN CORDLE: Thank you, sir. You can be
16	seated.	Ms. Strach.
17	DIRECT EX	XAMINATION BY DIRECTOR STRACH: 10:21 a.m.
18	Q	Good morning, Mr. Edwards. How are you?
19	A	Good.
20	Q	Mr. Edwards, how long have you lived in Bladen
21	County?	
22	A	All my life.
23	Q	All of your life. In Clarkton?
24	А	Well, Bladenboro and Clarkton.

Q And how long have you been a poll worker, either

- 1 early voting one stop worker or election day worker?
- 2 A I retired five years ago. I started working once
- 3 I retired. So about five years.
- 4 Q And do you work both one stop early voting and do
- 5 you work in a precinct on election day?
- 6 A Yes, ma'am.
- 7 Q And do you serve as a chief judge or one of the
- 8 judges in your precinct?
- 9 A I think this is the first time I've been a judge.
- 10 I usually am just the worker.
- 11 Q And do you recall receiving training by the Bladen
- 12 County Board of Elections?
- 13 A Yes, ma'am.
- 14 Q And do you receive it prior to every election when
- 15 you've worked?
- 16 A Yes, ma'am.
- 17 Q And as part of that training for early voting, do
- 18 you have training on how to end one stop early voting, or
- 19 close the polls?
- 20 A Yes, ma'am.
- 21 Q And is part of that training--has it been to run
- 22 the tapes at the end of the night or the end of the day, at
- one o'clock?
- 24 A Yes, ma'am.
- 25 Q And in this recent November election, were you the

```
1 person that was running the tape?
```

- 2 A Yes, ma'am.
- 3 Q Do you remember on that day, was it a busy day,
- 4 the last day of early voting?
- 5 A Not really busy. So-so. Pretty average.
- 6 Q Were there people in line when it was time to
- 7 close?
- 8 A I don't think so.
- 9 O You don't think so.
- 10 A No.
- 11 Q Hold on a second. I'm going to give you a
- 12 document to look at. I think it's in front of you. You
- 13 should see an exhibit that's Exhibit 18. Do you see that
- 14 in front of you?
- 15 COURT REPORTER: I have it.
- 16 DIRECTOR STRACH: Oh, you have it? Okay.
- 17 (Document handed to the witness.)
- 18 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: Do you want 17 and 18?
- 19 COURT REPORTER: Did you say 17 and 18?
- DIRECTOR STRACH: 17 and 18.
- 21 COURT REPORTER: Here's 17.
- 22 (Document handed to the witness.)
- 23 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: I think you really want 18 and
- 24 19.
- DIRECTOR STRACH: 18 and 19. Sorry, Mr.

- 1 Chairman.
- 2 (Document handed to the witness.
- 3 Q Mr. Edwards, I know it doesn't look like it does
- 4 when it comes out of the machine, but does this--if you look
- 5 at this, does this look familiar to you?
- 6 A Yes, ma'am.
- 7 Q And do you recall at the end of early voting
- 8 running that tape? Do you recall that happening this past
- 9 election?
- 10 A Yes, ma'am.
- 11 Q And do you recall--when you run the tape,
- 12 obviously you see your signature on the end of that tape,
- 13 correct?
- 14 A Right.
- 15 Q How do those signatures get on there? Do you roll
- 16 the tape out on the table? How does that work?
- 17 A Well, once the election's over, we shut the
- 18 machine off, and it prints out. And then I tear it off, and
- 19 I put it on the table and rolled it out to where I can sign
- 20 off on it, and then I signed off and Agnes and then Michele.
- 21 Q And do you all--are you all there about the same
- 22 time signing?
- 23 A Usually I'm first because I get it out, and then
- 24 usually Agnes and then Michele.
- 25 Q Do you roll the entire tape out?

- 1 A Just the part I need.
- 2 Q So the part you need would be the very end of the
- 3 tape, correct?
- 4 A Right.
- 5 Q So were you able to see any results that day?
- 6 A I looked at the sheriff's race.
- 7 Q You looked at the sheriff's race?
- 8 A Yeah. I just happened to spot that, and that was
- 9 the only one I recall.
- 10 Q You were not able to see any other races?
- 11 A I wasn't--
- 12 Q Were you able to see the congressional race?
- A No, ma'am.
- 14 Q Were there other people in the one stop site that
- were able to look at those results as well?
- 16 A Usually when we shut down, everybody's got a job
- 17 they do, and they go at it. And my job in that case was to
- 18 get the tape out, and then once it quit printing, and then
- 19 the thumb drive, then we signed off on it, and then we put
- 20 it in the box, the plastic container, and that goes to the
- 21 Board.
- Q Can you look in front of you at Exhibit 19?
- 23 (Pause)
- Q Mr. Edwards, according to this, you always worked
- 25 the first shift, is that correct, at early voting?

- 1 A I did.
- 2 Q And is that--when it's first shift, that means
- 3 every day of early voting, you're going to work the first
- 4 part of the day.
- 5 A Right.
- 6 Q Does the list that you see there, does it
- 7 accurately reflect the individuals that were in the room
- 8 that day?
- 9 A Yes, ma'am.
- 10 Q Was Sakeeta Washington in the room?
- 11 A I don't think so.
- 12 Q Do you know who she is?
- 13 A I don't.
- 14 Q And do you know an Andrea, I believe, Edwards, or
- Denise I think they--she may be referred to?
- 16 A Audrey?
- 17 A No. Is there anyone--do you recall anyone being
- 18 present at the last day of early voting inside after the
- 19 polls closed that's not on that list?
- 20 A No, I don't think so.
- 21 Q So other than Sakeeta Washington, which you say
- 22 you don't know her, are all the other people on that list,
- 23 were they present?
- 24 A To the best of my knowledge.
- 25 Q Mr. Edwards, if anyone--if you signing, did anyone

- 1 ask you about the results? I know that the sheriff's race
- 2 was--
- 3 A No, ma'am.
- 4 Q --a big deal going on, so no one asked you about
- 5 that race?
- A No, ma'am.
- 7 Q And did you hear any discussion about any of the
- 8 races?
- 9 A No, ma'am. Pretty much, like I said, when we
- 10 would--the day is over, everybody goes into working mode.
- 11 They've got a certain thing they do, and that's what we do.
- 12 Q And Mr. Edwards, since you say that you did see
- 13 the sheriff's race, when you went home that day, did you
- 14 tell anyone what those results were?
- A No, ma'am.
- 16 Q Did anybody ask you what those results were?
- 17 A No, ma'am.
- 18 Q Mr. Edwards, they said that possibly you also
- 19 accompanied Ms. Maultsby back to the Board of Elections;
- 20 you drove because you were able to sort of carry some of the
- 21 heavier things. Did you do that on the last day of early
- 22 voting?
- 23 A On the last day I usually help her out, right.
- Q Did you do that in this past election?
- 25 A I did.

- 1 Q Did you go inside the Board of Elections?
- 2 A I think I helped her carry stuff in.
- 3 Q Did you see Cynthia Shaw when you went in?
- 4 A I can't remember if she was there or not.
- 5 Q Did she say anything to you about results being
- 6 leaked?
- 7 A No, ma'am.
- 8 Q At any point did anyone contact you about results
- 9 being leaked?
- 10 A No, ma'am.
- 11 Q Do you work on election day? You said you worked
- 12 on election day as well.
- 13 A Yeah.
- 14 Q Are you someone that goes into the Board of
- 15 Elections the day before election day to pick up supplies?
- 16 A Sometimes I have helped Alice, but I think she
- 17 handled it; she done all of it.
- 18 Q So you don't remember if--you don't know if you
- 19 went in or do you know if you went into the Board of
- 20 Elections?
- 21 A I didn't go in for this one because she pretty
- 22 much handles all that, and then we get out in time enough
- 23 to help her set everything up--
- 24 Q Early Tuesday morning.
- 25 A --on that Tuesday morning.

- 1 Q And at the end of the night on election day, do
- 2 you carry things back to the Board of Elections?
- 3 A Alice.
- 4 Q Alice does that.
- 5 A Yeah.
- 6 Q So she carries the tapes--
- 7 A Everything back.
- 8 Q --and the supplies--
- 9 A Yeah.
- 10 Q --ballots, everything back--
- 11 A Everything.
- 12 Q --to the Board of Elections. You don't do that.
- 13 A Huh-uh (negative).
- 14 Q Did you have any discussions with anyone that
- 15 works with the Board of Elections about early voting
- 16 results?
- 17 A Huh-uh (negative).
- 18 Q Has it been your practice in every election that
- 19 you've worked to run that tape at the end of the night?
- 20 A Pretty much I--yeah.
- 21 Q Is that part of your training?
- 22 A Right.
- 23 Q And you recognize now that that is not how we do
- 24 it; that we don't run the results at the end of the night?
- 25 A I haven't been told that, until you just--

- 1 Q I think you will be.
- 2 A Well.
- 3 DIRECTOR STRACH: That's all my questions.
- 4 THE WITNESS: Thank you
- 5 CROSS EXAMINATION BY MR. ELIAS: 10:31 a.m.
- 6 Q Good morning. My name is Mark Elias. I'm a
- 7 lawyer for Dan McCready. Thank you for being here. I have
- 8 just a handful of questions for you. Do you know McCrae
- 9 Dowless?
- 10 A I've heard the name. Personally I do not know
- 11 him.
- 12 Q When you said you looked at the sheriff's race,
- 13 was that because you had particular interest in the
- 14 sheriff's race?
- 15 A Curious. But it seemed like when I was--you know,
- 16 when that thing runs out, it curls up, and when I was, you
- 17 know, going through it, I just happened to see it and
- 18 noticed. It wasn't like I was looking for it.
- 19 Q I just want to understand this. You put the--the
- 20 tape back? Yeah, this is Exhibit--I don't want to guess
- 21 wrong.
- 22 MR. BERKON: 18.
- 23 MR. LAWSON: 18.
- 24 Q --18. So we're on the first page.
- 25 MR. ELIAS: I realize--I assume you don't

- 1 have this in its original here.
- 2 DIRECTOR STRACH: We can get it.
- 3 MR. ELIAS: Could you? Because it might
- 4 help the witness.
- 5 MR. LAWSON: It's about--it'd be about 20
- 6 minutes to get to the office.
- 7 MR. ELIAS: Let's see if we can do it
- 8 without it.
- 9 Q So this is the beginning of the tape, right? Is
- 10 that right, that first column?
- 11 A Right.
- 12 Q And then the second column would be a continuation
- 13 of the tape?
- 14 A Right.
- 15 Q And then the third column would be a continuation
- 16 of the tape.
- 17 A Right.
- 18 Q Next page. And then the fourth column would be
- 19 a continuation of the tape, right?
- 20 A Right.
- 21 Q And then if you look at the top of the fourth
- 22 column, there is the sheriff's race, right?
- 23 A Right.
- 24 Q And then the fifth column is then a continuation
- of the tape, right?

- 1 A Right.
- 2 Q And then the sixth column is a continuation of the
- 3 tape, right?
- 4 A Right.
- 5 Q And then the last page--and then the seventh
- 6 column is a continuation of the tape, right?
- 7 A Yes.
- 8 Q So just if this was one long continuous tape--and
- 9 I'm going to hopefully avoid having to bring it--the
- 10 sheriff's race is smack dab in the middle; is that right?
- 11 A Wherever it's at.
- MR. ELIAS: Well, that may not be good
- 13 enough. We may need the tape because I actually want to--
- 14 unless the other side will stipulate to fact that it is
- 15 smack dab in the middle.
- 16 MR. FREEDMAN: We will stipulate that it's
- 17 smack dab in the middle.
- 18 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: It is on Page 3 or 4 of 6.
- 19 MR. ELIAS: We'll let the Chair take
- 20 judicial notice of that.
- 21 Q So the sheriff's race is--you've got this curled
- 22 up printout and the sheriff's race is right in the middle.
- 23 So if you didn't flatten it out, how would you have just
- 24 come across the sheriff's race without the others?
- 25 A Well, when you take it out and it rolls up and

- 1 you kind of pull it and you start, and that's probably right
- 2 in the middle. You know, like I say, I didn't look for it,
- 3 but I saw it, and it registered. But I didn't like funnel
- 4 through it to see where it was at.
- 5 And then I kept going down till I got to where we
- 6 sign, and that's where I stopped it at, and then we signed
- 7 off on it.
- 8 Q When the tape prints out, it prints from the top
- 9 to the bottom, so the signature part would be--you wouldn't
- 10 have to unfurl much, right, because it'd be right there at
- 11 the bottom of the tape. It wouldn't be on the inside of the
- 12 curl, right? It'd be on the outside of the curl.
- 13 A When it quits printing and you tear it off, it
- 14 curls up.
- 15 Q Right.
- 16 A So you got to unfold it somehow.
- 17 Q But the top of the curl, right, the part that is
- 18 the most--that is exposed on the outside of the curl is the
- 19 bottom of the tape; is that correct?
- 20 A Wherever we sign at, that's what I was looking
- 21 for.
- 22 Q Right, but that--we may just need the tape.
- DR. ANDERSON: Can I ask a clarifying
- 24 question, Kim?
- 25 DIRECTOR STRACH: Absolutely.

```
1
              DR. ANDERSON: Is it the case that there are
    two distinct places on the tape where they have to sign?
2
    Because the materials that I have here--everything's
3
4
     repeated twice. Am I mistaken that -- it's just two copies.
5
              DIRECTOR STRACH:
                                It's two copies. Yes.
              DR. ANDERSON:
6
                                So the tape in its total
7
     really had what's laid out here in seven columns, and
     there's only the place for them to sign at the end?
              DIRECTOR STRACH:
9
                                 That's correct. Right.
              DR. ANDERSON: Would the zero tape be
10
     separate from this?
11
12
              DIRECTOR STRACH: Should be--when we get it, it
     should be at the top.
13
14
              DR. ANDERSON:
                                 Right.
15
              DIRECTOR STRACH:
                                 Right.
             DR. ANDERSON:
                                 And they would've signed
16
17
     there.
18
              DIRECTOR STRACH: They would sign that at the
19
    very beginning.
                                 Verifying the zeros.
20
              DR. ANDERSON:
              DIRECTOR STRACH:
21
                                 Yes.
              DR. ANDERSON:
22
                                 Right.
23
              DIRECTOR STRACH:
                                 The first day, and then they
```

wouldn't sign again until the Board members sign at the

absentee meeting on election day.

24

```
DR. ANDERSON: So the whole thing, once it's
```

- 2 torn off, as he's indicated, is going to include the stretch
- 3 that's the zero tapes that they had previously signed and
- 4 the tape of the results. So it's going to be long, right?
- 5 DIRECTOR STRACH: It is long.
- 6 DR. ANDERSON: The reason why I ask is I've
- 7 done this as well as a board member, a county board member,
- 8 and when you lift that tape up, it's not necessarily in the
- 9 form that you've suggested with the top of the curl, the end
- 10 of it being right there. That's all I'm saying.
- 11 MR. ELIAS: That's why it's helpful to see
- 12 the original.
- DIRECTOR STRACH: We'll get the tapes and see
- 14 how the--
- MR. ELIAS: While we're waiting, just a
- 16 few other questions.
- 17 CROSS EXAMINATION BY MR. ELIAS (continues):
- 18 Q Do you know Jim McVicker?
- 19 A Yes. Well, not personally. I just know he's
- 20 sheriff.
- 21 Q I'm not asking who you voted for; I don't want to
- 22 know, but were you a supporter of Mr. McVicker? It would
- 23 appear to me--
- MR. FREEDMAN: I would object.
- 25 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: I don't think--

24

25

```
1
              MR. FREEDMAN: Apparently Mr. Elias wanted
    to protect the constitution when I asked the question, so
2
    I would--
3
4
              CHAIRMAN CORDLE: I would say that question is
    out of order. Strike it. You don't need to answer that.
5
6
              THE WITNESS:
                                Thank you, sir.
              CHAIRMAN CORDLE: It wasn't as bad as your
7
    question as to fairness.
8
              MR. ELIAS:
                           I specifically said I didn't
9
    want to know. He specifically asked who they voted for.
10
              CHAIRMAN CORDLE: We have to keep everybody
11
12
    awake sometimes.
13
              (Pause)
              CHAIRMAN CORDLE: I think we need to go on while
14
15
    we're waiting for the tape. Do we have another--are we
16
    through with questions until we get the tape?
              MR. ELIAS:
                                 The only questions I have that
17
18
    remain relate to the tape.
19
              CHAIRMAN CORDLE:
                                Well, can we call another--
20
              DIRECTOR STRACH: Do you want me to call another
21
    witness?
              CHAIRMAN CORDLE:
22
                                Yes, if we could.
23
              DIRECTOR STRACH: Or wait, Mr. Freeman?
```

MR. FREEDMAN: I don't mind asking questions

while we wait for the tape. That would be better.

- 1 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: Oh, okay. I'm sorry.
- 2 CROSS EXAMINATION BY MR. FREEDMAN: 10:40 a.m.
- 3 Q Mr. Edwards, good morning.
- 4 A Good morning.
- 5 Q My name is David Freedman. I represent Dr. Mark
- 6 Harris. Have you--how many time--you'd worked in 2016 as
- 7 a poll workers; is that right?
- 8 A Yes.
- 9 Q And had you worked on other occasions as well or
- 10 was that the first?
- 11 A I've been working the polls since--well, the last
- 12 five years.
- 13 Q The last five years?
- 14 A Yes.
- 15 Q And you've been a judge for what period of time?
- 16 A Well, I think that's the first time. Ordinarily
- 17 I'm not a judge, so I wouldn't have been there to sign off,
- 18 but the way they kind of--
- 19 Q Had you ever signed off--so you've not signed off
- 20 before.
- 21 A I don't think so.
- 22 Q And you--were you instructed to run off the tape
- 23 then or did you just do--it felt like that was the thing you
- 24 were supposed to do?
- 25 A That's the way we've been doing it.

- 1 Q That's the way you've been doing it. That's the
- 2 way you've seen done in the past.
- 3 A Right.
- 4 Q And nobody had ever taken exception within the
- 5 past--for the four or five elections you've worked; is that
- 6 correct?
- 7 A Right.
- 8 Q So--and nobody--I believe, as you stated, until
- 9 just now, nobody told you you can't do it that way; is that
- 10 right?
- 11 A Right.
- 12 Q So you ran out the tape, you looked smack dab in
- 13 the middle of the tape, and there was the sheriff's race.
- 14 A Well, that just happened to be where I looked.
- 15 Q It just happened that you were holding it like
- 16 that; you went straight to the middle?
- 17 A Well, like I said, I wasn't looking for it, but
- 18 when I saw it, it registered, and--but I didn't just linger.
- 19 I went on, you know.
- 20 Q And you didn't roll it out. You didn't, like,
- 21 flatten the tape out.
- 22 A Well, I got to the point where we had to sign off.
- 23 Q Just to sign off. That's like the end of the
- 24 tape.
- 25 A Right.

- 1 Q You could flatten that part out. And you weren't
- 2 showing it to anybody.
- 3 A No, sir.
- 4 Q You wouldn't show it to anybody.
- 5 A No. Well, just the ones that had to sign off on
- 6 it.
- 7 Q Just the--just--all you would show to other people
- 8 was just the portion at the end for the signature, correct?
- 9 A Well, that's all that was--
- 10 Q That right?
- 11 A Right.
- 12 Q That's all. That's all. Any--other than you
- 13 looking--and you didn't share with anyone what you saw about
- 14 the sheriff's race.
- 15 A No, sir.
- 16 Q So--and there was nobody looking over your
- 17 shoulder when you pulled it out.
- 18 A Not--no, sir. Everybody--like I say--
- 19 Q Everyone's got a job.
- 20 A They've got their job, and they wanted to get out
- 21 of there.
- 22 Q So how long did you have that tape in your
- 23 possession?
- 24 A Not but a couple of minutes.
- 25 Q And then you gave it to Ms. Maultsby; is that

- 1 right?
- 2 A Folded it up once she signed off on it, and it
- 3 goes into a little box, that and the thumb drive.
- 4 Q And other than the people signing at the bottom
- 5 of that--signing at the bottom of the tape, nobody saw
- 6 anything on that tape.
- 7 A Shouldn't.
- 8 Q Well, not on your watch anyway.
- 9 A Not on my watch.
- 10 Q And you were not able--you didn't--you were asked
- if you were able to see the congressional race. You weren't
- 12 looking for any races, were you?
- 13 A No, sir.
- 14 Q You just volunteered that information when you
- 15 talked to Ms. Strach because you wanted to be honest.
- 16 A Right.
- 17 Q And you've given--the same information that you're
- 18 giving here today on the witness stand is what you told Ms.
- 19 Strach, correct?
- 20 A Right.
- 21 Q And you've taken an oath to tell the truth here.
- 22 A Right.
- 23 Q And that's what you're doing.
- 24 A To the best of my knowledge, yeah.
- 25 MR. FREEDMAN: I've got no further questions.

- 1 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: Yes, Bill.
- 2 MR. GILKESON: Bill Gilkeson, representing
- 3 Vanessa Burton. Just the standard question.
- 4 Everything you've testified about has to do with
- 5 Bladen County only. You only worked election--did election
- 6 work in Bladen County, right?
- 7 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir.
- 8 MR. GILKESON: And not in Robeson County.
- 9 THE WITNESS: Right.
- 10 MR. GILKESON: Thank you.
- 11 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: If there are no further
- 12 questions now, we will let this witness, Mr. Edwards, step
- 13 down and wait till we get the tape.
- MR. FREEDMAN: We take no exception to Mr.
- 15 Elias's description about the tape.
- 16 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: You take no exception.
- 17 MR. FREEDMAN: Right. I mean we don't
- 18 disagree with his description of the tape.
- 19 MR. ELIAS: I don't know that I've offered
- 20 a description. I've asked questions, but I'm happy to
- 21 describe it and see if he doesn't want to take issue.
- 22 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: Why don't we let Mr. Edwards
- 23 step down, go outside, and get the tape here, and then see
- 24 if we have any further questions for him, and bring another
- 25 witness in while he's there. Thank you, Mr. Edwards.

THE WITNESS:

CHAIRMAN CORDLE:

understand a question, please ask for clarification.

23

24

25

```
1
               (The witness exits the stand.)
2
               (Pause)
              CHAIRMAN CORDLE:
                                 While we're waiting here, I
3
4
     think you folks ought to know that I have on my Davidson
    Wildcats tie today because the Wildcats play on television
5
    at six o'clock tonight. So I'm hoping we'll be out of here
7
    by then.
              MR. ELIAS:
8
                                  On behalf of our side, hope
9
    springs eternal.
10
               (Pause)
              CHAIRMAN CORDLE: Good morning. Would you state
11
12
    your name please, ma'am.
13
              MS. WILLIS:
                                  Agnes Willis.
              CHAIRMAN CORDLE:
14
                                 Ms. Willis, as the Chair of
15
    this Board, I issued a subpoena requiring you to attend this
16
    hearing. I now excuse you from that subpoena, and you are
17
    free to leave at any time. You're not required to answer
18
    questions, but if you do, these answers are voluntary and
19
    are under oath. Do you understand that?
              THE WITNESS:
20
                                 Yes, sir.
              CHAIRMAN CORDLE: Do you have an attorney
21
22
    representing you here today?
```

No, sir.

Okay, and if you don't

25

```
1
              THE WITNESS:
                            I will.
2
              CHAIRMAN CORDLE: And if you don't know the
3
     answer, you may say so, and please don't guess or speculate.
4
              THE WITNESS:
                                 Okay.
              CHAIRMAN CORDLE:
                                 Do you understand?
5
6
              THE WITNESS:
                                 Yes, sir.
7
              CHAIRMAN CORDLE:
                                 Thank you. Would you please
    stand and put your hand on the Bible and raise your right
    hand for the court reporter to give you the oath.
              THE WITNESS:
10
                                 Okay.
11
               (Whereupon,
12
                   AGNES WILLIS,
13
               having first been duly sworn, was
14
               examined and testified as follows:
15
              CHAIRMAN CORDLE: Thank you, ma'am. Ms. Strach,
16
    your witness.
     DIRECT EXAMINATION BY DIRECTOR STRACH:
17
                                                  10:48 a.m.
18
              Good morning, Ms. Willis. How are you?
19
              I'm well. How are you?
20
              I'm good. Thank you. How long have you lived in
21
    Bladen County?
22
              Well, I lived in Bladen County from 1952 to 2000
23
    and--no, not from--to 1986, and then I moved away. I lived
24
    in Henderson, which is north (sic) of the Virginia line.
```

I retired from Belk's Department Store of 20 years. I moved

- 1 back to Bladen County in 2006.
- 2 Q When was the first time you ever worked in an
- 3 election? Was it in Bladen County or was it when you were
- 4 living in Henderson?
- 5 A No, it was in Bladen County.
- 6 Q In Bladen County.
- 7 A Yes.
- 8 Q And when was the first time you worked an election
- 9 in Bladen County?
- 10 A I think when I moved back here, Marsha White knew
- 11 that I had. We went to school together, and she knew that
- 12 I had retired and moved back, and she contacted me about
- 13 working because she knew that I was not working any longer,
- 14 so that had to be in 2007, maybe 2008.
- 15 Q So you've been working ever since.
- 16 A Yes.
- 17 Q And do you work at the early voting site and on
- 18 election day?
- 19 A Yes.
- 20 Q And do you attend the training at the Bladen
- 21 County Board of Elections provides?
- 22 A I do.
- 23 Q So when you go to training for early voting, would
- 24 you get training on same day registration?
- 25 A Yes.

- 1 Q And what role do you play? There was several
- 2 roles that we play at the early voting site. Which one is
- 3 your role?
- A Most of the time I was always the greeter, slash,
- 5 kind of crowd control. Since the room was so small, we was
- 6 always limited how many people would be entering the room
- 7 at the time. So I always kind of controlled to make sure
- 8 it wasn't too many in there because the noise would get so
- 9 loud we couldn't hear.
- 10 So my job was to make sure that I greeted them
- 11 when they came, greeted them after they was leaving with the
- 12 "I Voted" sticker, and like I said, control the crowd as to
- 13 how many was in the room at one time.
- 14 Q And do you--have you always worked at the library
- 15 location?
- 16 A I worked in a number of--for the most part, it's
- 17 in the library.
- 18 Q And so I want to talk about this recent, the
- 19 November election, and can we look at Exhibit 19?
- 20 (Pause)
- 21 Q Ms. Willis, do you see that there are two shifts
- 22 on this paper, and your name is listed under the first
- 23 shift. Is that accurate?
- 24 (Chairman assist the witness
- with the exhibit.)

- 1 A Sorry. Okay. I've got it.
- 2 Q I'm sorry, Ms. Willis. I'll start over again.
- 3 This form--this piece of paper has two shifts, and your name
- 4 is under the first shift, correct?
- 5 A Yes.
- 6 Q Is that accurate? Is that the time that you would
- 7 work early voting?
- 8 A Yes.
- 9 Q And do you recognize every name that is under that
- 10 first shift?
- 11 A Everyone except Sakeeta Washington. I'm not
- 12 familiar with that person.
- 13 Q Then you're not going to solve our mystery of who
- 14 Ms. Washington is.
- 15 (Laughter)
- 16 Q So on the last day of early voting--do you
- 17 remember that last Saturday of early voting?
- 18 A Yes.
- 19 Q And were you serving as the role of greeter on
- 20 that day?
- 21 A Yes.
- 22 Q And so you would probably have the best idea about
- 23 was it crowded; was there long lines. What's your
- 24 recollection?
- 25 A It was crowded, and it was quite a long line

- 1 because the way the library was set up, they had to almost
- 2 walk--get in a circular line to stay within the doors after
- 3 the poll closed. So even after it closed, there had to be
- 4 approximately maybe 30 or 40 people still in line.
- 5 Q When it closed, there were at least 30 or 40
- 6 people still in line.
- 7 A Uh-huh (affirmative).
- 8 Q Okay, so you were still voting people after one
- 9 o'clock.
- 10 A Uh-huh (affirmative).
- 11 Q And I guess it would also be your job to make sure
- 12 that only the people in line at one o'clock could vote.
- 13 A Exactly.
- 14 Q And then that's something you were being tasked
- 15 with.
- 16 A Yes. At one o'clock we lock the exterior doors.
- 17 Q Right, right, and so then--do you remember about
- 18 how long it took to work those 30 to 40 people through?
- 19 A I would say maybe a good 30 minutes.
- 20 Q And so after the last person leaves, are the doors
- 21 closed or locked after the last person leaves?
- 22 A After the last person leaves, the room that we
- 23 were initially in, the door is locked.
- Q And then you begin your closing of the one stop
- 25 site procedures, correct?

- 1 A Yes.
- 2 Q And what are your specific tasks that you were
- 3 tasked with at the end of early voting?
- A At the end of the day we are all--actually we
- 5 gather the ballots. We take the voted ballots out of the
- 6 machine. We separated them by precinct, make sure they were
- 7 in the proper bag.
- 8 Q And Ms. Willis, since you were in the room, can
- 9 you sort of see what everybody's doing?
- 10 A Yes, ma'am.
- 11 Q And so can you look up on there and tell me what
- 12 the other people in the room were doing?
- 13 A Based on my sheet here?
- 14 O Yes.
- 15 A Because I can't see the monitor.
- 16 Q And you said you don't know Ms. Washington. Was
- 17 there other people in that room other than the people that
- 18 are listed at the top of the list for the first shift?
- 19 A No.
- 20 Q There was no other people--
- 21 A No, ma'am.
- 22 Q --there.
- 23 A No.
- 24 Q And were all of those people, other than Ms.
- Washington, were they present?

- 1 A Yes.
- 2 Q And do you know specifically what their roles
- 3 were?
- 4 A I know Michele was the chief judge.
- 5 Q Right.
- 6 A And Mitchell was assistant, and Mitchell kind of
- 7 manned the tabulation machine. He made sure at the end of
- 8 the day all of the ballots was taken out of the machine.
- 9 He helped us all with sorting them. Lottie, Kristie, and
- 10 Margaret were at the computers.
- 11 Q And what about Tojie King?
- 12 A Tojie was kind of like distributing the proper
- 13 ballots per person and working with curbside.
- 14 Q And working with curbside, so he would go outside.
- 15 A Yes.
- 16 Q And so at the end of the day, what would his role
- 17 be?
- 18 A Tojie was--kind of pretty much the same thing that
- 19 everybody else was doing, making sure that everything was
- 20 separated, all the ballots were separated by precinct, and
- 21 basically just kind of cleaning up at the end of our shift.
- 22 DIRECTOR STRACH: I want to hand you a document,
- 23 so it will be Exhibit 20.
- 24 (Whereupon, Exhibit No. 20
- was marked for identification.)

- 1 Q Ms. Willis, does this look familiar to you? And
- 2 it probably doesn't.
- 3 A It doesn't, not at all.
- 4 Q Well, I'll explain what this is. This document
- 5 shows the last time a one-stop application was printed, so
- 6 the last time a voter went to the check-in station and their
- 7 one stop application was printed so they could sign it and
- 8 get their ballot.
- 9 And if you look at that, you see that it's sort
- 10 of highlighted; that time is 13:26, which is 1:26. Would
- 11 you say that that was approximately the time that the last
- 12 person voted? Does that sound right?
- 13 A That sounds pretty accurate. It was between--I
- 14 would say 1:25 and 1:30.
- 15 Q So it looks like the last person that was printed,
- 16 so it probably took them a few minutes to get their ballot
- 17 and vote and put it through the tabulator. And so after
- 18 that happened, it was probably about 1:30. And that person
- 19 at--you all start your procedures. Is part of those
- 20 procedures to run the tape, to close the polls on the
- 21 machine and that tape starts running?
- 22 A That's what we've always done in the past.
- 23 Q And was that done on the last day of early voting
- in November?
- 25 A Yes.

- 1 Q And who was--whose responsibility was that?
- 2 A Mitchell Edwards always done that.
- 3 Q Do you recall Mr. Edwards being the one to run the
- 4 tape and tear it off?
- 5 A To sit here and say that I physically or visually
- 6 saw him run it, I can't say that. That's typically what he
- 7 would do.
- 8 Q But did you see him at any point with that tape?
- 9 A No.
- 10 Q Well, did you see that tape at any point?
- 11 A I did.
- 12 Q And where did you see it?
- 13 A It was on the table.
- 14 Q And when you say it was on the table, was it the
- 15 rolled tape on the table or was it spread out?
- 16 A Well, when I saw it--how it came to my attention
- 17 is I heard something when I had my back turned, and I heard
- 18 another individual say, "Oh my God." So I turned around to
- 19 see what he was referring to, because the room was very
- 20 small.
- 21 Q And you said, "he," so who was that?
- 22 A I'm talking about--I called him Tojie. I
- 23 understand later his name was Mia (phonetic) but Tojie King.
- 24 Q So you heard Tojie say something.
- 25 A Yes.

- 1 Q It got your attention.
- 2 A Yes.
- 3 Q And then what happened?
- 4 A I turned around to see why he was saying "Oh my
- 5 God."
- 6 Q And why was he saying that?
- 7 A Because he was looking at the tape.
- 8 Q Was he the only person looking at the tape?
- 9 A At that particular time, yes.
- 10 Q Did you see anybody else then--did you go up and
- 11 look at that tape?
- 12 A I did. I walked over to see what he was looking
- 13 at.
- 14 Q And what was he referring to?
- 15 A He had his finger on the sheriff's race.
- 16 Q And let's talk about that. So he had his finger
- 17 on the sheriff's race.
- 18 A Yes.
- 19 Q Was the sheriff's race the top thing that you
- 20 could see or could you see other contests as well?
- 21 A To be very honest with you, I didn't look past
- 22 that. I was just amazed that he was looking at the
- 23 sheriff's race and the comment that he made, because he made
- 24 to me--when I walked up to the table where he was at, he
- 25 said, "I thought this black guy had it."

- 1 Q That's the comment he made?
- 2 A The comment.
- 3 Q And so you walked up; he's made that comment. Did
- 4 other people walk up then? You're in a small room.
- 5 A Yes.
- 6 Q Were there other people that came up to the table?
- 7 A I didn't come here to tell a lie.
- 8 O Good.
- 9 A I came to tell the truth.
- 10 Q Good.
- 11 A The other people did look at it. To say that they
- 12 were dissecting it, no, but they did look at it. The only
- 13 person that I can attest for sure that $\operatorname{didn't}$ look at it was
- 14 Michele Maultsby.
- 15 Q Why do you think Michele Maultsby didn't look at
- 16 that tape?
- 17 A Because she was busy doing--she was multi-tasking.
- 18 She was responsible for the room, so she was making sure
- 19 everything was done and back in place where it needed to be.
- 20 Q So sounds like--and how many of you would that be?
- 21 It looks like there might have been maybe one, two, three,
- 22 four--at least five of you other than Ms. Maultsby that were
- 23 looking at this tape. Now, was the sheriff's race the only
- 24 race that you were looking at?
- 25 A That's the only one that I saw.

- 1 Q So the tape's pretty long. Was the tape folded
- 2 or was it completely stretched out over the table?
- 3 A Well, I'll say again when Tojie made the comment,
- 4 I turned around, looked over my right shoulder to see what
- 5 he was referring to, and it was extended out. How far it
- 6 was extended out, I don't remember, but it was extended.
- 7 That I do remember.
- 8 Q You worked early voting before; is that correct?
- 9 A I have
- 10 Q So you're familiar with the tapes that are run,
- 11 correct?
- 12 A Yes.
- 13 Q So have you ever seen the tape fully extended--
- 14 A No.
- 15 Q --where you could see the very top of it?
- 16 A No.
- 17 Q So do you know if that happened then? Do you know
- 18 if that tape was--how much of the table did it take up?
- 19 A I would say probably about 12 to 18 inches. It
- 20 was fully extended.
- 21 Q And at that time do you know if Ms. Maultsby and
- 22 Mr. Edwards and you-had you signed it at that point?
- 23 A At that point he made a comment, and I glanced at
- 24 the sheriff's race, then I went to the bottom, and I signed
- 25 it.

- 1 Q And I want to show you Exhibit 18. Do you have
- 2 it? I'm not sure if it's in front of you, Ms. Willis.
- 3 (Chairman assists the witness with the exhibit.)
- 4 A Okay. Got it.
- 5 Q Okay. Ms. Willis, do you see your signature at
- 6 the bottom of that?
- 7 A Yes.
- 8 Q Does that mean you were the last person to sign
- 9 that?
- 10 A No.
- 11 Q It doesn't.
- 12 A No, ma'am.
- 13 Q Is that generally just where you would sign? Is
- 14 there a reason why you signed third?
- 15 A If I recall, it was a space specifically for the
- 16 chief judge to sign, and I always signed under Mitchell.
- 17 Q You always signed under Mitchell.
- 18 A Uh-huh (affirmative). No reason. I don't know
- 19 why.
- 20 Q And I want to just clarify something. So you
- 21 worked every day of early voting.
- 22 A With the exception of the very first week. We
- 23 generally have church annual conference, so I was gone--I
- 24 think I worked the first Wednesday, and I was gone that
- 25 Thursday, Friday, and Saturday, and then that following

- 1 Monday, I worked from then on.
- 2 Q But you're generally familiar with the procedures
- 3 that happen every day of early voting, correct?
- 4 A Pretty much.
- 5 Q And you run the--you're in the first shift,
- 6 correct?
- 7 A Yes.
- 8 Q So what do you do at the end of your shift for
- 9 the second shift to come in?
- 10 A Well, we make sure we take all our ballots out,
- 11 and sometimes it was--it would get kind of chaotic, and we
- 12 had so many people sometimes because it was at a crucial
- 13 point of the day, and I think it was lunch hour for some
- 14 people, that they were coming to try to get voted, you know,
- 15 rather than come back later.
- 16 So we get kind of chaotic, so we would try to get
- 17 everything that we had done, the ballots out of the machine,
- 18 and then we would migrate to another room, so the second
- 19 shift could take over.
- 20 Q And so you would take the ballots out of the
- 21 machine. Did you have a reconciliation process that you
- 22 would do?
- 23 A Yes.
- Q And what would you then do with those ballots that
- you had taken to another room?

- 1 A We would sort them by precinct and we'd put them
- 2 in a bag, seal them up.
- 3 Q Right. And someone transport them to the Board
- 4 of Elections?
- 5 A Yes.
- 6 Q And that was something that happened on a daily
- 7 basis?
- 8 A Yes.
- 9 Q Was there any tape that was run?
- 10 A No.
- 11 Q So it continues to vote.
- 12 A Right.
- 13 Q But you've taken the ballots out.
- 14 A But we would keep a count of what we had done for
- 15 first shift.
- 16 Q And that's something that you did every day. Did
- 17 you ever work second shift?
- 18 A No.
- 19 Q Have you ever worked second shift?
- 20 A No.
- 21 Q So Ms. Willis, there's certainly been a lot said
- 22 about people seeing these results. Are you aware of anyone
- 23 talking about those results after early voting--
- 24 A I'm not.
- 25 Q --before election day?

- 1 A I'm not.
- 2 Q And you saw those results. Did you talk to
- 3 anybody at all about what you had seen?
- 4 A No, ma'am.
- 5 Q And did any other worker from another time call
- 6 you and say, "Hey, what were those results?"
- 7 A Not at all. I can say that I spoke to my daughter
- 8 that day because I felt some kind of way. She lives in--
- 9 near Chapel Hill.
- 10 Q Right, and you felt--
- 11 A I felt compelled to ask her, you know, "I didn't
- 12 feel right today because something happened that I don't
- 13 think was right." And she said, "What was that, mama?" I
- 14 said, "The tape was pulled, and I don't think anybody should
- 15 have had--been privy to those numbers as the election is not
- 16 until November the 2nd."
- And she said, "Well, I've never done it, so I
- 18 wouldn't know." She said, "But you didn't feel right." I
- 19 said, "I didn't feel right." I said, "It didn't feel right
- 20 to me." I said, "Nobody ever told us not to do it."
- 21 Q Your feeling was correct. So in previous
- 22 elections you said this has sort of been something that's
- 23 done at the end of early voting is what you testified to,
- 24 right?
- 25 A Uh-huh (affirmative).

- 1 Q So it's not--this was not the first time you'd
- 2 seen the tape.
- 3 A Correct.
- 4 Q Is this the first time you had seen anyone
- 5 actually look at the results on the tape?
- 6 A Pretty much.
- 7 Q You say, "pretty much."
- 8 A Yeah, because--and I think the reason it
- 9 focused--that I was so focused on it at this time, because
- 10 the sheriff race in Bladen County was such a big thing. So
- 11 I'm thinking to myself, you know, "I don't think nobody
- 12 should be looking at these numbers."
- 13 Q Right. And just to confirm, you said you believe
- 14 you can testify that--now let me make sure I get the names
- 15 right--that Mitchell Edwards, Lottie Ruffin, Kristie Lennon,
- 16 Tojie King, and Margaret Lennon all saw those results.
- 17 A Yes, ma'am.
- 18 Q Okay.
- 19 A And Tojie never got up. He was still sitting with
- 20 his finger lodged over the sheriff's race.
- 21 Q He just sat there with it on the race?
- 22 A So it was just like they didn't have to--they
- 23 didn't have to go and find it. They just went to where his
- 24 finger was.
- 25 Q And you said he sat there for a while and did

- 1 that.
- 2 A Yes, ma'am.
- 3 Q And was Mr. Edwards, Coy Edwards there when he had
- 4 his finger on the sheriff's race?
- 5 A He came over and glanced at it, and he didn't make
- 6 a comment, and how he got it--because when I first saw it,
- 7 it was rolled, but when you're busy doing what you're
- 8 supposed to be doing, you're not always watching to see what
- 9 somebody else is doing, and like I said, had he not made the
- 10 comment, I would not have even needed to notice that he had
- 11 opened it out and was looking at it.
- 12 Q Ms. Willis, as part of your responsibilities, do
- 13 you go back to the Bladen County Board of Elections at the
- 14 end of early voting?
- A No, ma'am.
- 16 Q So someone else gathers all--gathers the box, the
- 17 treasure box, I think is what it's referred to in Bladen
- 18 County.
- 19 A Yes.
- 20 Q And they take it back to the Board of Elections.
- 21 That's not your responsibility.
- A No, ma'am.
- 23 Q And on election day you work in a precinct?
- 24 A Yes.
- Q Which precinct do you work?

- 1 A Whites Creek.
- 2 Q Whites Creek. And do you go to the Board of
- 3 Elections and pick up supplies prior to election day?
- 4 A No, ma'am.
- 5 Q So that's not your responsibility.
- A No, ma'am.
- 7 Q Did anyone at the Board of Elections ever contact
- 8 you between early voting and election day and ask you about
- 9 results being viewed or potentially leaked?
- 10 A No.
- 11 DIRECTOR STRACH: I think that's all the
- 12 questions I have.
- 13 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: Ms. Willis, did anybody ask
- 14 you or did you hear any rumors or otherwise about a leak of
- 15 the information from the early voting?
- 16 THE WITNESS: No. I did not, until an
- 17 attorney called me, and I was baffled. Couldn't even
- 18 understand why he was calling me, you know, what he was even
- 19 about.
- DR. ANDERSON: What attorney?
- 21 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: So it was somebody
- 22 investigating.
- 23 THE WITNESS: I'm not sure what it was, but
- 24 his name was Matt, Matt Dillon (sic).
- 25 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: Do you know where he was from?

```
1
              THE WITNESS: Bladen County, from my
2
    understanding.
              CHAIRMAN CORDLE:
                                And what did he--
3
4
              THE WITNESS: And I told him, I said, "I
    don't know what it is that you're looking for or what it is
5
    that you think that I know. I don't know why you're here."
6
              CHAIRMAN CORDLE: Thank you.
7
              DR. ANDERSON: Did he say that he was
8
    representing someone?
              THE WITNESS:
10
                                He didn't say.
              DR. ANDERSON: The--I just have a quick
11
12
    question, but I can follow you.
13
              MR. ELIAS:
                                No, no, no.
              DR. ANDERSON:
14
                                Okay. So Ms. Willis, the way
15
    that the tape is copied and presented here, it has seven
    columns, but I would expect the natural practice is, is that
16
    what we would call the zero tape precedes this and it's all
17
18
    one long tape. Is that correct?
```

- 21 DR. ANDERSON: Okay. That's all.
- 22 THE WITNESS: I've never had any access to

THE WITNESS: I'll be very honest with you,

- 23 the tape. I never dealt with the tape.
- DR. ANDERSON: Right.

I wouldn't know.

19

20

25 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: Well, I believe that we have

- 1 the original of the tape here now.
- 2 MR. LAWSON: We do. I don't know how you
- 3 would like do this, so I'll give it to you and then if
- 4 people want to come up and handle it and observe it. There
- 5 are two severed tapes; it came to us that way, although it
- 6 is, as you know, correct practice to make it contiguous.
- 7 Would you like us to approach with it?
- 8 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: Well, I know some people
- 9 wanted to see it.
- 10 DR. ANDERSON: So, if I understand correctly,
- 11 you would not have known where the zero tape was.
- MR. LAWSON: We have the zero tape.
- DR. ANDERSON: No, but on--at the close of
- 14 the polls at the end of early voting, we right now do not
- 15 know where the zero tape was?
- 16 DIRECTOR STRACH: I think that's a question we
- 17 should probably ask Mr. Edwards when he comes back.
- DR. ANDERSON: Are we going to talk to
- 19 Cynthia Shaw?
- 20 DIRECTOR STRACH: She's here. Yes.
- 21 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: Do you want to go ahead?
- 22 MR. ELIAS: Sure. Thank you.
- 23 CROSS EXAMINATION BY MR. ELIAS: 11:12 a.m.
- 24 Q I apologize for all of the time this is taking
- 25 away from your home. My name is Mark Elias. I represent

- 1 Dan McCready. Ms. Willis, I just have a handful of
- 2 questions.
- 3 (Pause)
- 4 MR. ELIAS: Are you--I just want to make
- 5 sure you guys are settled.
- 6 DIRECTOR STRACH: Yes.
- 7 MR. ELIAS: Keep going? Okay.
- 8 Q You said that the last voter voted at between 1:25
- 9 and 1:30.
- 10 A Yes.
- 11 Q And that's corroborated by the printout you saw;
- 12 is that correct?
- 13 A Yes.
- 14 Q Do you know whether the voting machines were
- 15 closed and locked immediately after the last voter?
- 16 A Yes.
- 17 Q And who would have done that?
- 18 A Mitchell Edwards.
- 19 Q And you would've played no role in that?
- 20 A No, sir.
- 21 Q So if the machines weren't locked right away, you
- 22 would have no knowledge as to why.
- 23 A Right.
- Q So if you look at the first page of the tape at
- 25 he top, you'll see the user event is "close polls." Do you

- 1 see that?
- 2 A Uh-huh (affirmative).
- 3 Q And do you see the time?
- 4 A Yes.
- 5 Q Do you have any explanation for why there was
- 6 seemingly a 18 minute gap between the last vote and the
- 7 close of the polls?
- 8 A I don't because, like I said, you know, it was a
- 9 guesstimate as to what was the time frames because it was
- 10 kind of busy, so to say that I can actually tell you the
- 11 exact time frame that the last voter, I would be lying.
- 12 Q But I understand that if the time line is correct,
- 13 you were shown a document earlier that places the time at
- 14 1:26. Did you physically see Mr. Edwards lock the machines
- or were you doing other stuff and you--
- 16 A I was doing other stuff. I never physically saw
- 17 him.
- 18 Q So if he hadn't locked the machines right away,
- 19 you wouldn't know.
- 20 A No.
- 21 Q And he was the only one attending to the machines
- 22 at that time.
- 23 A At that time.
- 24 Q With respect to the sequence of events, as I
- 25 understand your testimony, Mr. Edwards has the tape. He is

- 1 looking at the tape.
- 2 A No.
- 3 Q No. What's the sequence of events?
- 4 A Mr. Edwards, states he--according to the people
- 5 that could have pulled the tape--I didn't pull it. I was
- 6 looking at Michele, so I know she didn't pull it. So I was
- 7 under the assumption that only Mitchell Edwards pulled it
- 8 because we was the only three--or they was only two that had
- 9 the key to get it.
- 10 O Got it.
- 11 A So Mitchell never was looking it. Never--the room
- 12 was so small, but when I did--whoever pulled the tape, at
- 13 this point my back is turned.
- 14 Q Okay.
- 15 A But when I turned around, it was laying on the
- 16 table rolled.
- 17 Q Completely rolled up.
- 18 A Yeah, it was rolled up.
- 19 Q Got it, and then what happens?
- 20 A And like I said, we--and on our side I was dealing
- 21 with things that we normally would do, and when I got the
- 22 attention of--by Tojie is when I turned around. He was
- 23 sitting with it extended.
- 24 Q And was it completely extended?
- 25 A I can't say completely because I don't know the

- 1 length of the tape. I just know about how much of it was
- 2 extended.
- 3 Q And how much would you guess?
- 4 A I would say 12 to 18 inches.
- 5 Q Twelve to 18 inches, okay. And he excitedly
- 6 utters--
- 7 A "Oh my God."
- 8 Q --"Oh my God." Okay, and then he makes a
- 9 reference to the race of one of the candidates.
- 10 A Yes.
- 11 Q And what does he say?
- 12 A "Oh my God, I thought this black guy had this."
- 13 Q And what was the--what is Tojie's race?
- 14 A He looks white.
- 15 Q So he's listed as white. So Mr. King, Tojie, Mr.
- 16 King makes a reference that a black candidate--that he
- 17 thought a black candidate was going to win and he was
- 18 surprised.
- 19 A Yes
- 20 Q And then I assume this was startling, so everyone
- 21 looks.
- 22 A Yes.
- 23 Q And does Mr. Edwards at this point look at the
- 24 tape?
- 25 A Shortly thereafter.

- Okay, so Tojie is still with his finger pointing
- 2 at the sheriff's race.
- 3 A Yes.
- 4 Q And people are going and looking at the pointed
- 5 finger next to the sheriff's race.
- 6 A Yes.
- 7 Q And Mr. Edwards was among the people looking at
- 8 the finger to the sheriff's race.
- 9 A At that time Mr. Edwards had already glanced at
- 10 it and walked away.
- 11 Q Right, so but when he glanced at it, it was when
- 12 Mr. King had it opened.
- 13 A Yes.
- 14 Q And with his finger next to the sheriff's race.
- 15 A Yes.
- 16 Q Okay. So as far as you can tell, did anyone
- 17 accidentally look at the finger next to the tape or were
- 18 people like looking on purpose?
- 19 A Well, the way I saw it, they were just looking at
- 20 where Mr. King had his finger.
- 21 Q And that's because--
- 22 A I didn't see anyone dissect the tape.
- 23 Q Right, but they were looking because he had
- 24 called--he had made this noise and his finger points.
- 25 A Yes.

- 1 Q So it's natural that everyone was looking where
- 2 his finger was.
- 3 A My way of thinking.
- 4 Q And that was true for you.
- 5 A Yes.
- 6 Q And that was true for all of the other people in
- 7 the room--
- 8 A Yes.
- 9 Q --including Mr. Edwards.
- 10 A Yes.
- 11 Q Was there any discussion at that point about, wow,
- 12 maybe we shouldn't be looking at this?
- 13 A No.
- 14 Q So that wasn't till later when you talked to your
- 15 daughter that you referenced.
- 16 A Yes.
- 17 Q You mentioned something about the sheriff's race
- 18 being a hot race.
- 19 A Yes.
- 20 Q So tell me about why that was.
- 21 A I don't know. I guess it was because you've got
- 22 a black young man running against a seasoned older man, and
- 23 I guess it just was--it just blew up in Bladen County.
- 24 Q And the seasoned older man was--
- 25 A James McVicker.

- 1 Q And, I'm sorry, is Mr. McVicker white?
- 2 A Yes.
- 3 Q And do you know, were there partisan sheriff races
- 4 in Bladen County?
- 5 A I don't know.
- 6 Q So you don't know if one was running as a Democrat
- 7 and one was running as a Republican?
- 8 A I don't know. I always understood that Hakeem was
- 9 a Democrat. What McVicker was I have no idea.
- 10 DR. ANDERSON: They're listed on the tape as
- 11 Republican and Democrat.
- 12 THE WITNESS: Right. Until then, I never
- 13 knew what party affiliation they were.
- MR. ELIAS: I have no other questions.
- 15 Thank you.
- 16 CROSS EXAMINATION BY MR. FREEDMAN: 11:21 a.m.
- 17 Q Good morning.
- 18 A Good morning.
- 19 Q My name is David Freedman. I represent Dr. Mark
- 20 Harris. You said that you were--you said something to your
- 21 daughter that evening, correct?
- 22 A Yes.
- 23 Q Because it concerned you that people were looking
- 24 at the sheriff's race.
- 25 A Yes.

- 1 Q You never reported that to Cynthia Shaw, is that
- 2 correct, or did you?
- 3 A No. I didn't feel obliged to because no one ever
- 4 told us not to pull it. But I felt like we shouldn't.
- 5 Q I understand. And nothing went on in this until
- 6 sometime later in November; you were contacted by a lawyer?
- 7 A Uh-huh (affirmative).
- 8 Q But that was not a lawyer on behalf of--that was
- 9 not an investigator for the Board of Elections; is that
- 10 correct?
- 11 A No, not that I'm aware of.
- 12 Q It was a local lawyer who contacted you.
- 13 A Yes.
- 14 Q It's a lawyer who witnessed your affidavit; is
- 15 that correct?
- 16 A Yes.
- 17 Q Have you seen your affidavit lately?
- 18 A Not lately.
- 19 MR. FREEDMAN: I don't have extra copies.
- 20 I'm assuming everyone (unintelligible).
- 21 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: I don't know if we have copies
- 22 or not.
- 23 MR. FREEDMAN: It's part of the exhibits
- 24 submitted by Mr. McCready. There were a number of
- 25 affidavits that were submitted in December. This is one of

- the affidavits. So this will be Number 21.
- 2 (Whereupon, Exhibit No. 21
- 3 was marked for identification.)
- 4 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: Do you know where it's found
- 5 in these exhibits?
- 6 MR. DALE: It's 7.1.2.2. Page number 33.
- 7 It will be on the screen.
- 8 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: This is marked as Exhibit--
- 9 MR. FREEDMAN: 21.
- 10 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: Thank you.
- 11 Q And this is--you've seen this document before, Ms.
- 12 Willis, have you not?
- 13 A Yes.
- 14 Q And what was--how did this document come to be?
- 15 A That is a good question. I don't know the answer
- 16 to that to this day.
- 17 Q So you gave that statement to a Mr. Dixon; is that
- 18 correct?
- 19 A Yes.
- 20 Q If you go to the second page of that document,
- 21 that's your signature; is that correct?
- 22 A Yes, sir.
- 23 Q And that's Mr. Dixon's signature below you?
- 24 A Yes.
- Q Did you see him sign that?

- 1 A Yes.
- 2 Q He had a notary with him as well?
- 3 A Yes.
- 4 Q And had you met him prior to--this was signed on
- 5 November 29th, 2018. Had you met him prior to that?
- 6 A No, sir.
- 7 Q Did he just show up at your door?
- 8 A He called me, and I didn't know who he was.
- 9 Q Did he tell you who he was?
- 10 A He told me who he was. And I asked him where was
- 11 he from.
- 12 Q And he said--
- 13 A Bladen County. And I said, "Why are you calling
- 14 me?" And he said, "I've just got some questions I need to
- 15 ask you." And I said, "In reference to what?" And he said,
- 16 "Well, I'd rather just come and talk to you. Can you come
- 17 to my office?"
- 18 And I said, "Well, I'm busy." I said, "I don't
- 19 think I can, "I said, "but I'll do my best." I said, "At
- 20 this moment I'm not even dressed." I said, "If you give me
- 21 an hour or so," I said, "I can get dressed and I can come."
- 22 But apparently that wasn't quick enough, so he
- 23 said, "Well, we'll come to you, and I'll bring a notary with
- 24 me."
- 25 Q So you told him you could be there in an hour and

- 1 he came to you?
- 2 A Yes.
- 3 Q How long after he got off the phone with you did
- 4 he show up?
- 5 A Practically within the hour.
- 6 Q With a notary.
- 7 A Yes.
- 8 Q And he brought this--he had not--did you tell
- 9 him--did you give him any information about November 3rd
- 10 before he showed up?
- 11 A No.
- 12 Q But he showed up and he already had the typed part
- of this affidavit filled out; is that correct?
- 14 A I don't know. I remember him starting to ask me
- 15 questions.
- 16 Q Did he bring a typewriter with him?
- 17 A No, sir. It had been typed up.
- 18 Q So whatever is in the typed portion, he did that
- 19 before he asked you one question.
- 20 A Apparently so because he didn't have a typewriter.
- 21 Q You didn't see him type it and he left with the
- 22 affidavit on that day; is that correct?
- 23 A Uh-huh (affirmative).
- 24 Q And did he--on the phone he told you he was a
- 25 lawyer.

- 1 A Yes.
- 2 Q He tell you who he was calling on behalf?
- 3 A No.
- Q Did he ever tell you who he was there on behalf
- 5 of?
- 6 A No. He seemed to be a little bit--as confused as
- 7 I was.
- 8 Q Okay.
- 9 A So he made several phone calls while he was at my
- 10 dining room table, but I can't attest to who he was talking
- 11 to.
- 12 Q Could you hear--overhear what he was saying?
- 13 A And I heard him say once to someone, "Well, I
- 14 don't know what it is that you think she knows, and she
- 15 don't--maybe we confused." And I was confused.
- 16 Q And he sounded confused as well?
- 17 A Yes.
- 18 Q Not confused enough not to have typed this out
- 19 before he got there. Did he tell you--but he didn't tell
- 20 you who he was there for?
- 21 A No.
- 22 Q Did he tell you he was an official investigator?
- 23 A No.
- Q Did he tell you he was collecting this--did you
- 25 ask him, "Why do you need this affidavit from me?"

- 1 A Well, at first he didn't even tell me that he was
- 2 going to do an affidavit. He just started talking.
- 3 Q So he showed up with this, not having told you he
- 4 was there to get an affidavit.
- 5 A Right. He didn't even take this out at first.
- 6 Q Tell me what happened at first when he got there.
- 7 A He just started asking me what did I know, what
- 8 could I tell him. About what? And I said, "I don't know
- 9 what it is that you're looking for, but if you've got a
- 10 series of questions that you want to ask me, I'll do my best
- 11 to answer them." And that was how I (indiscernible word)
- 12 because I didn't know what his purpose was. I didn't know
- 13 why he was really there.
- 14 Q And you never knew what--how long was he there?
- 15 A I probably would say at least 45 minutes.
- 16 Q Did he ever tell you he was there on behalf of Dan
- 17 McCready?
- 18 A No. Never heard that name.
- 19 Q You didn't hear any name.
- 20 A No.
- 21 Q The handwriting on this affidavit, is that yours?
- 22 A The which part?
- 23 Q The part that actually got filled out in your
- 24 office--
- 25 A No, that's not my handwriting.

- 1 Q Did you watch him--was that his handwriting or his
- 2 notary's handwriting?
- 3 A It was his handwriting.
- 4 Q Does that reflect what you told him that day?
- 5 A Pretty much.
- 6 Q And to this day do you know who Matthew Dixon is?
- 7 A No.
- 8 Q Has anyone questioned you about this affidavit
- 9 since you signed it--
- 10 A No.
- 11 Q --before I did?
- 12 A No. But he did tell me he was a Democrat.
- 13 Q He told you he was a Democrat. Okay. Did he tell
- 14 you he was there to help Democrats?
- 15 A He didn't say "help." He just said, "I'll assure
- 16 you that I'm a Democrat." I said, "Why would you want to
- 17 talk to me?"
- 18 Q So he assured you he was a Democrat. When he
- 19 walked in and said, "I assure you I'm a Democrat," or was
- 20 that in response to a question?
- 21 A He said that on the phone when I was curious as
- 22 to who he was and why was he calling me.
- 23 Q Did he tell you that he had any information before
- 24 you gave him this information?
- 25 A No.

- 1 Q When you gave him this information, did you tell
- 2 him that there were no Republicans in that room?
- 3 A No.
- 4 Q But there were no Republicans in that room.
- 5 A I don't know.
- 6 Q Do you have Exhibit Number 19 in front of you?
- 7 A Yes.
- 8 Q And there were--again, without the--we have one
- 9 mystery person on there. Other than the mystery person,
- 10 we've identified everyone else on the early shift, correct?
- 11 A Yes.
- 12 Q And there are either Democrat or--there are two
- 13 unaffiliated, and everyone else was a Democrat.
- 14 A I don't know.
- 15 O But that--
- 16 A This is the first time I've seen this. I didn't
- 17 know what party affiliation any of us was except for myself.
- 18 Q So when you gave them this information--or you
- 19 didn't know at that point what people's--
- 20 A Right.
- 21 Q You work with these people, but you all don't
- 22 discuss what--other than Mr. Dixon telling you he's a
- 23 Democrat, people don't discuss affiliations.
- 24 A Right. Never discussed it.
- 25 Q And you didn't see--you were asked about the--so

- 1 look at Exhibit Number 20. And that's the one that has a
- 2 bunch of sort of symbols at the top, and then it's got
- 3 13:26, or 1:26. Do you see that?
- 4 A Uh-huh (affirmative).
- 5 Q So that was the last--that was the time that the
- 6 last ballot was actually inserted into the machine?
- 7 A Uh-huh (affirmative).
- 8 Q But there were still--even the last ballot, it
- 9 looks like there were several--a number of ballots inserted
- 10 in fairly--well, there are about ten ballots that were
- 11 inserted in a six minute time period; is that correct?
- 12 A Yes. That's what it looks like.
- DR. ANDERSON: Can we just ask a
- 14 clarification? It's not the insertion of the ballot. It's
- 15 the time they checked in.
- MR. FREEDMAN: Oh.
- DR. ANDERSON: Is that correct?
- 18 DIRECTOR STRACH: It's not insertion; it's when
- 19 it's printed off the--your application is printed.
- 20 Q So you were asked about an 18 minute gap.
- 21 A Uh-huh (affirmative).
- 22 Q The person who got the--you were asked why there
- 23 would be an 18 minute gap. The period of time of the last
- 24 two ballots is when the people got their ballots, correct?
- 25 A I'm not sure that I follow you.

- 1 DIRECTOR STRACH: Yes, that's when their
- 2 application--they get--that is printed out and signed before
- 3 they can get their ballot.
- Q Right, and people don't vote--most people take a
- 5 bit of time in the ballot booth, don't they?
- 6 A Well, you know, that last hour, some of them had
- 7 waited so long till I think they were pretty much sure, and
- 8 they just did what they needed to do. So they didn't take
- 9 as long as they typically would have.
- 10 Q Do you have a specific recollection of how long
- 11 these people took?
- 12 A I will say normally they would stay five to six
- 13 minutes sometimes or more. These were much shorter. I'll
- 14 say about half that time frame.
- 15 Q You were timing it?
- 16 A No, but I was there, and it was getting late and
- 17 they had been waiting for quite some time.
- 18 Q And then some people stand around and talk for a
- 19 while after they vote too.
- 20 A Not at the last hour, they don't.
- 21 Q Not in the last hour. They were ready to get out
- 22 since it's lunch time.
- 23 A Yes. Not at the last hour.
- Q Okay. But you can't actually--so all these
- 25 people--the last of the people came in, and they got their

- 1 ballots. How many ballot booths were there?
- 2 A I think eight.
- 3 Q Eight? So if ten people were there, to get their
- 4 six minute period of time, at least eight people could be
- 5 voting at any given time, correct?
- 6 A (Witness nods head affirmatively.)
- 7 Q And then you don't actually--people don't actually
- 8 run the tape until the doors are closed and everything is
- 9 secure from the public; is that correct?
- 10 A Yes.
- 11 Q And you didn't see the tape run. You didn't know
- 12 anything about the tape until Tojie makes his comments,
- 13 correct?
- 14 A Correct.
- 15 Q And then only the people who are in the room at
- 16 that time go over and look where Tojie is--well, not
- 17 everyone. Some of the people in the room go over and look
- 18 where Tojie has his finger pointed.
- 19 A Yes, sir.
- 20 Q And you heard no discussion--other than the one
- 21 comment Tojie made, you heard no discussion from anyone else
- 22 about that tape--
- 23 A No, sir.
- Q --or what was on that tape.
- 25 A No, sir.

- 1 Q And you yourself, did you look at the sheriff's
- 2 race?
- 3 A I did.
- 4 Q And you didn't repeat that to anyone.
- 5 A I did not.
- 6 Q And you didn't hear anyone repeat that.
- 7 A No, sir.
- 8 Q And then after Tojie has--and the whole thing is
- 9 not laid out, just a portion of it, about 12 inches. You
- 10 said 12 to 18 inches.
- 11 A Approximately, yes.
- 12 Q And then does Tojie give the tape back to
- 13 Mitchell?
- 14 A No. Mitchell walked away.
- 15 Q Mitchell walked away?
- 16 A Uh-huh (affirmative).
- 17 Q And then--
- 18 A We went back to doing what we was already doing.
- 19 Everything was prepared to take back to the Board of
- 20 Elections.
- 21 Q And this all took about, what, 30 seconds?
- 22 A Sixty at the most.
- 23 Q Sixty at the most. Okay. Somewhere between 30
- 24 to 60 seconds.
- 25 A Uh-huh (affirmative).

- 1 Q So everyone goes over, takes a quick glance, and
- 2 then they go about their business.
- 3 A Right.
- 4 Q And that's the end of it until Matthew Dixon shows
- 5 up at your door, for you.
- 6 A Yes.
- 7 MR. FREEDMAN: May I just have one second?
- 8 (Pause)
- 9 MR. RAYMOND: Ms. Willis.
- 10 THE WITNESS: Yes.
- 11 MR. RAYMOND: Ms. Willis, while Mr. Freedman
- 12 is talking to his counsel, I just have one question I'll
- 13 just clarify.
- 14 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir.
- 15 MR. RAYMOND: And I may have missed this.
- 16 You may have answered this question already. What time--
- 17 that day when Mr. Dixon showed up at your door that day on
- 18 the 29th, what time was that? What time of day?
- 19 THE WITNESS: To be very honest with you,
- 20 I can't remember. I can't recollect exactly.
- 21 MR. RAYMOND: Was it in the morning or in
- 22 the afternoon?
- 23 THE WITNESS: It was probably about mid day.
- MR. RAYMOND: So early in the afternoon?
- 25 THE WITNESS: Yes.

```
1 MR. RAYMOND: Okay. Thank you.
```

- 2 THE WITNESS: You're welcome.
- 3 DR. ANDERSON: Ms. Willis, I have one
- 4 question.
- 5 THE WITNESS: Yes, ma'am.
- 6 DR. ANDERSON: So I think I understood you
- 7 to say that Mr. Dixon handwrote, printed the description of
- 8 what you had attested to.
- 9 THE WITNESS: Yes, ma'am.
- 10 DR. ANDERSON: Did he in any way misrepresent
- 11 what you had told him? I mean is what's there a fair
- 12 representation?
- 13 THE WITNESS: Let me make sure.
- DR. ANDERSON: Sure.
- 15 (Witness reviews document.)
- 16 THE WITNESS: The only thing I have a
- 17 problem with is right here where it said, "was viewed by
- 18 officials." I don't know who he means by "officials,"
- 19 because the only person that was--that I thought was
- 20 officially supposed to have any access to the tape was
- 21 Michele Maultsby, Mitchell, and myself. I don't know what
- 22 he meant by "officials."
- 23 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: There was nobody outside the
- 24 Board of Elections employees there.
- THE WITNESS: No, sir. No, sir. No one.

- 1 MR. FREEDMAN: I appreciate--I didn't mean
- 2 to cut you off. I have a few questions.
- 3 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: David.
- 4 CROSS EXAMINATION BY MR. FREEDMAN (resumed):
- 5 Q So you didn't use the word "officials."
- 6 A No.
- 7 Q That's his--
- 8 A Not to my recollection.
- 9 Q And you're saying you disagree with that language,
- 10 correct?
- 11 A Well, if I said it, it was a misquote on my part.
- 12 Q Okay. Thank you. And did you--and you didn't
- 13 provide the information to him on the typed portion of the
- 14 affidavit, did you?
- 15 A No.
- 16 Q And did you read back through this before you
- 17 actually signed it?
- 18 A Yes.
- 19 Q And did he tell you he was going to be using--
- 20 sending this to the Democratic Party?
- 21 A He didn't tell me what he was going to do with it.
- 22 MR. FREEDMAN: I have no further questions.
- 23 Thank you.
- 24 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: All right, Mr Gilkeson. I
- 25 think we can agree she was not working in Robeson County if

- 1 that's your question.
- 2 MR. GILKESON: Just wanted (unintelligible).
- 3 MR. BLACK: Mr. Chairman.
- 4 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: I'm sorry?
- 5 MR. BLACK: Mr. Chairman, I've got another
- 6 question.
- 7 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: Sure.
- 8 MR. BLACK: Somewhat related simply
- 9 because in an affidavit that she gave to the investigators,
- 10 they stated that she was involved in a voter registration
- 11 drive in November, and you've got the--
- 12 MR. ELIAS: Is there an affidavit that we
- 13 haven't seen?
- 14 MR. BLACK: Just looking at--just to make
- 15 sure I know what I'm talking about. Actually it's the
- 16 report of the investigation.
- 17 MR. LAWSON: I can speak to that.
- 18 MR. BLACK: If you would please.
- 19 MR. LAWSON: That's just the regular header
- 20 that's put on all of our little interview reports, so that
- 21 would have been produced by our investigator, which she's
- 22 here, and she can certainly speak to it if you're wanting
- 23 to ask questions about that.
- 24 But the interviews are not--we're not providing
- 25 to the parties ahead of the hearing, so you're not

- 1 referencing something that they were to see.
- 2 MR. BLACK: Okay. Well, it's just that
- 3 there's an investigator's note here that says that Ms.
- 4 Willis accompanied Wanda Monroe on absentee voter efforts
- 5 during the November 2018 election.
- 6 She witnessed 11 absentee ballots. Of that, at
- 7 least one involved a voter who was located for an interview
- 8 and who stated that Agnes Willis and Wanda Monroe collected
- 9 his ballot and took it with them after he voted.
- 10 MR. ELIAS: If there are--is the
- 11 investigator going to testify because honestly now we're
- 12 getting--we have a report that we have not been provided,
- 13 either side. If the investigator's going to testify, I
- 14 don't have an objection to the question, but honestly
- 15 otherwise I do object.
- 16 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: Let's ask the witness that
- 17 question.
- MR. ELIAS: Well, this has not been said
- 19 in public. Can we get an answer? Is the investigator going
- 20 to testify? Because otherwise I don't understand the
- 21 process by which the investigator provided materials to the
- 22 Board that is now being used to question a witness that have
- 23 not been provided to either side.
- 24 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: Well, our lawyers do lots of
- 25 things and present lots of things to the Board which are not

- 1 given to the other sides, and they're not intended to be.
- 2 Those are lawyer/client privileged--
- 3 MR. ELIAS: Well, they're not privileged
- 4 to the extent they were then disclosed.
- 5 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: I understand. We will need
- 6 to have discussion about this. Let's take a break for ten
- 7 minutes, and the board will go into session with its
- 8 counsel.
- 9 MR. LAWSON: You want a motion and a second
- 10 and vote on going into closed session for purpose of
- 11 obtaining legal counsel.
- 12 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: I would so move.
- MR. BLACK Second.
- DR. ANDERSON: Second.
- 15 MR. ELIAS: I have one other matter that
- 16 if counsel--
- 17 (Unanimous vote in favor)
- 18 MR. ELIAS: There's one other matter that
- 19 if counsel and I can approach you all privately I want to
- 20 raise so that I don't prejudice--
- 21 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: All right. Ms. Willis, you
- 22 may step down and wait a while.
- 23 THE WITNESS: Okay. So what do I do with
- 24 these?
- 25 MR. CARMON: Just leave it there.

- 1 THE WITNESS: Just leave it. Okay. Thank
- 2 you.
- 3 (The Board was in closed session
- 4 from 11:41 a.m. to 12:06 p.m.)
- 5 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: We will call our investigative
- 6 meeting back to order. I think it is important to note--
- 7 thank you. I think it's important to note that this
- 8 administrative hearing is a civil matter and not--and that
- 9 this board does not have criminal powers.
- There is, though, and the memo mentioned by Mr.
- 11 Davis (sic) is part of a parallel criminal investigation
- 12 that is ongoing, and therefore these documents he was
- 13 talking about there are not available to be given out to the
- 14 public, the press, or the parties in this case, or the
- 15 interested people.
- The Board in this matter though is not relying on
- 17 any of the staff memos or documents that are not introduced
- 18 or offered in the testimony during this hearing. So with
- 19 that matter, we will go back to Ms. Strach.
- 20 DIRECTOR STRACH: Yes, Mr. Chairman.
- 21 REDIRECT EXAMINATION BY DIRECTOR STRACH: 12:10 p.m.
- 22 Q Ms. Willis.
- 23 A Yes.
- Q We've got the actual tape, and so I'm going to ask
- 25 if Mr. Lawson can roll out this tape, and if you could sort

- 1 of demonstrate about how much of that tape you saw, and if
- 2 you don't know, say you don't know. We're just going to
- 3 roll it out and see if you can tell us.
- 4 A Okay.
- 5 (Tape provided to the witness.)
- 6 A I would say about that, maybe a little less. I'm
- 7 not sure. I can't be positive.
- 8 MR. LAWSON: Okay. Thank you.
- 9 A I would say about that. Maybe a little less. I'm
- 10 not positive as to how much it was because I wasn't
- 11 necessarily so focused on how much of the tape was rolled
- 12 out. I was just focused on the fact of where he had his
- 13 finger.
- MR. ELIAS: May we approach so we can see
- 15 how much tape is rolled out?
- 16 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: Yes.
- 17 (Counsel for the parties approach
- 18 the witness stand and observe the tape.)
- 19 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: Ms. Willis, was the tape in
- 20 that kind of condition?
- 21 THE WITNESS: It was not wrinkled like that.
- 22 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: It was not wrinkled like that.
- THE WITNESS: No, sir.
- 24 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: It's been rolled up for a long
- 25 time.

22

23

24

25

Α

completing his absentee ballot?

Yes.

```
1
               DIRECTOR STRACH: Ms. Willis, I want to switch
 2
     gears just a little bit on you and hand up a document.
 3
               MR. ELIAS:
                                   I have just--I'm not sure this
 4
     is an objection, but are we now in re-examination on
     different topics or are you just--I thought you had
 5
 6
     concluded, we then asked our questions, Mr. Freedman asked
 7
    his questions, and now I sense you're moving on to yet a
 8
     different set of topics.
                                   So initially it would have
 9
              MR. LAWSON:
    been redirect, but with new information because the rolls
10
11
     came in, the testimony--at this point it was at the
12
     direction of the Board that we have discussion about
13
     additional matters.
14
              MR. ELIAS:
                                   Okay.
15
               (Whereupon, Exhibit No. 22
16
               was marked for identification.)
     REDIRECT EXAMINATION BY DIRECTOR STRACH (resumed):
17
18
            Ms. Willis, do you recognize that absentee
19
     application and certificate?
20
          Α
               Yes.
               Do you know Joseph Barr?
21
          Q
```

And did you visit his residence to assist him with

- 1 Q And were you accompanied by Wanda Monroe?
- 2 A Yes.
- 3 Q And did you in fact witness his ballot?
- 4 A Yes.
- 5 Q And at the end of that--after doing that, after
- 6 signing as witnesses, did you take his ballot with you?
- 7 A No, ma'am.
- 8 Q What did you do with his ballot?
- 9 A We left it with him.
- 10 Q Did you give him any advice about whether to mail
- 11 it?
- 12 A Yeah, okay. Yeah, to mail it. We could not take
- 13 it and could not mail it. He had to mail it.
- 14 Q If Mr. Barr told investigators that you took his
- 15 ballot, collected his ballot after it was witnessed, why do
- 16 you think he would tell investigators that?
- 17 A Well, I don't know why he would say that. He's
- 18 my neighbor, and he's a little bit challenged because he
- 19 didn't even identify the ballot. I think it took his mother
- 20 to find the envelope because he brought it out several times
- 21 and it was always the wrong thing; I said, "That's not the
- 22 ballot."
- 23 And so I think the very next day I was in my yard
- 24 and he called me, you know, from a distance and said he had
- 25 it, and I said, "Well, I can't do anything." I said, "I'm

- 1 getting ready to go somewhere. Can I help you do it
- 2 tomorrow?" And he said yes.
- 3 Q So the next day you just--you went back over to
- 4 his house?
- 5 A I went back to witness the ballot, but we never
- 6 took it.
- 7 O You never took it.
- 8 A No, ma'am.
- 9 Q Did you assist him with marking the ballot?
- 10 A No, ma'am. I just witnessed it.
- 11 Q Okay, and then you left the ballot.
- 12 A Yes.
- 13 Q Is that part--are you part--was part of your
- 14 efforts in the election to do Get Out The Vote efforts with
- 15 absentee by mail?
- 16 A For the most part, no.
- 17 Q In this past election, did you do some of that?
- 18 A I did a few.
- 19 Q Did you go out and get voters to do absentee
- 20 ballot requests?
- 21 A No, ma'am.
- 22 Q So how did you determine which--where you would
- 23 go back to assist voters to--in voting their ballot and
- 24 witnessing their ballot?
- 25 A Well, that was Wanda Monroe, and she knew that a

- 1 lot of people in my community probably had not, so I advised
- 2 her; I said, "Well, why don't you go and see; you know,
- 3 contact these people to see if they have registered to vote
- 4 or if they are going to vote." But I was not on a campaign
- 5 to do any, you know, vote--registering of voters.
- 6 Q Do you know just about how many people you went
- 7 and assisted with voting their absentee ballots?
- 8 A Couldn't have been no more than maybe nine or ten,
- 9 maybe.
- 10 Q And was it Ms. Monroe that had--did she have a
- 11 list or how did you know which houses to go back to?
- 12 A These were neighbors for the most part.
- 13 Q These were her neighbors or your neighbors?
- 14 A My neighbors.
- 15 Q Your neighbors.
- 16 A Uh-huh (affirmative).
- 17 Q And have you worked with Ms. Monroe in the past
- in absentee ballots?
- 19 A No, not really. Maybe once where I've maybe
- 20 witnessed maybe one or two, but it's been years.
- 21 Q But that's not something you do--
- A No, ma'am.
- 23 Q --from election to election.
- A No, ma'am.
- 25 Q And when you're saying that in this election, it

- 1 was because Ms. Monroe contacted you because she was
- 2 involved in that effort.
- 3 A No, she didn't contact me. I was telling her that
- 4 I knew that a lot of my neighbors probably had not--either
- 5 was not registered to vote or had not voted.
- 6 Q And I guess my question is you were telling Ms.
- 7 Monroe because that's something she does.
- 8 A Yes.
- 9 Q Okay. So she then went and helped them request
- 10 ballots?
- 11 A Yes.
- 12 Q Were you with her when she did that?
- A No, ma'am.
- O So she did that on her own.
- 15 A Yes.
- 16 Q And then the two of you would go back to your
- 17 neighbors and assist them with their ballot.
- 18 A Right.
- 19 Q Did you collect or did you see Ms. Monroe collect
- 20 any ballot from anyone?
- 21 A No, ma'am. I did not.
- 22 DIRECTOR STRACH: I don't have any more
- 23 questions.
- 24 MR. BLACK: That's answered my questions.
- 25 Thank you.

- 1 MR. ELIAS: I'd like an opportunity to--
- 2 since there was redirect.
- 3 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: All right. Let me see. Mr.
- 4 Gilkeson.
- 5 MR. GILKESON: Yes. Did any of the absentee
- 6 ballot work that you did--was all of it in Bladen County?
- 7 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir.
- 8 MR. GILKESON: None of it was in Robeson
- 9 County, was it?
- 10 THE WITNESS: No, sir.
- 11 MR. GILKESON: Thank you.
- 12 MR. ELIAS: Just a few follow-up questions
- 13 on this.
- 14 RECROSS EXAMINATION BY MR. ELIAS: 12:16 p.m.
- 15 Q Is Ms. Monroe African-American?
- 16 A Yes, she is.
- 17 Q And when you say you were talking to your
- 18 neighbors in your community, were the majority of the voters
- 19 who were--she was registering and you were communicating
- 20 with African-American?
- 21 A Primarily. I live in a black community.
- 22 Q And are you familiar that North Carolina has a
- 23 history of discrimination in voting against African-
- 24 Americans?
- 25 MR. FREEDMAN: Objection. Relevance.

- 1 MR. ELIAS: I think it's entirely relevant
- 2 that conduct that is not just not stigmatized but is
- 3 exemplary which is the African-American combating years of
- 4 Jim Crow in this state, that as recently as a few years ago
- 5 this Board was sued successfully for having engaged in
- 6 surgical precision of African-American voters. I think
- 7 that--
- 8 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: I don't think that was this
- 9 Board.
- 10 MR. ELIAS: I'm sorry. Delete it.
- 11 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: I believe it was the
- 12 legislature.
- 13 MR. ELIAS: The legislature engaged in
- 14 surgical precision targeting African-American voters. I
- 15 think it's appropriate to elicit from the witness what she
- 16 was doing to combat that history.
- 17 MR. FREEDMAN: I thought we were asking
- 18 questions of the witness. I didn't know we were making
- 19 political statements.
- 20 MR. ELIAS: You were asking what the
- 21 relevance was.
- 22 MR. FREEDMAN: Yeah, relevance in terms of
- 23 legal relevance.
- 24 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: Let's go forward with this.
- 25 Go ahead, as long as it's not a long--

- 1 Q (By Mr. Elias) Are you aware that North Carolina
- 2 has a history of discrimination of voting against African-
- 3 American?
- 4 A To be honest and give you an honest answer, no.
- 5 MR. FREEDMAN: I withdraw my objection.
- 6 (Laughter)
- 7 Q Do you think it's important that everyone have an
- 8 opportunity to exercise their right to vote?
- 9 A I do.
- 10 Q And were you doing anything other than insuring
- 11 that members of your community were able to exercise that
- 12 right?
- 13 A No, sir.
- MR. ELIAS: Thank you.
- 15 RECROSS EXAMINATION BY MR. FREEDMAN: 12:18 p.m.
- 16 Q Thank you, Ms. Willis. You've got the tape that's
- 17 laid out in front of you; is that correct?
- 18 A Yes.
- 19 Q And you indicated that you thought that the tape
- 20 was laid out about 12 or 18 inches?
- 21 A Yes.
- 22 Q What you're saying is that the length of the tape
- 23 that's laid out for you right now 12 to 18 inches?
- 24 A Approximately. It looks like a little more.
- 25 Q Okay. All right, so all you can sort of say is

- 1 there was an approximation as to how far the tape was out,
- 2 correct?
- 3 A Yes.
- 4 Q And the only thing you saw or heard comment about
- 5 was the sheriff's race; is that correct?
- 6 A Yes.
- 7 MR. ELIAS: I have a brief follow-up--oh,
- 8 I'm sorry. I thought you were done. Then I'm finished.
- 9 Q You know Wanda Monroe as a friend of yours; is
- 10 that correct?
- 11 A Wanda Monroe is actually my niece.
- 12 Q Oh, she's your niece.
- 13 A Yes.
- 14 Q And you know that she is--and again, she's
- involved with getting out the vote, correct?
- 16 A I don't know to what capacity.
- 17 Q You know she has some involvement with the Bladen
- 18 Improvement PAC.
- 19 A Yes.
- 20 Q And that she was targeting Democrats to help them,
- 21 assist them in their voting.
- 22 A I'm not sure, because I don't know who's Democrat
- 23 and who's Republican, but I know she goes to different
- 24 people houses, whether they're black or white. I don't know
- 25 what their party affiliation would be when she go there.

- 1 Q Her affiliation is Democrat.
- 2 A I don't know that. I would assume it is.
- 3 Q Right. Okay. Well, I'm not asking--I'm sorry,
- 4 I'm not asking you to assume. In Exhibit Number 21 (sic)
- 5 that you were shown where your signature was on--
- 6 A Uh-huh (affirmative).
- 7 Q --the individual there, Mr. Barr, the one who
- 8 apparently told the Board that you all picked up his ballot,
- 9 he is a Democrat, correct? If you look at the far--and it
- 10 took me a while to figure it out. If you look at the far
- 11 left under his name and address, it's got party affiliation.
- 12 A Okay.
- 13 Q And you said that you went with Ms. Monroe to nine
- or ten different houses?
- 15 A Over a period of time.
- 16 Q Over a period of time.
- 17 A Yes, not in one day. Just over a period of time.
- 18 Q And then that was just neighbors.
- 19 A Yes
- 20 Q And she's your niece and you were helping her out
- 21 with the neighbors.
- 22 A Yes.
- 23 Q And you were other involved with the obtaining of
- 24 the absentee ballot request forms; is that correct?
- 25 A No, sir.

- 1 Q The only thing you did--and you never accepted any
- 2 ballots.
- 3 A No, sir.
- 4 Q All you did was witness when they needed two
- 5 witnesses.
- 6 A Right.
- 7 Q And you didn't assist the people with the voting;
- 8 is that correct?
- 9 A No. Not at all.
- 10 MR. FREEDMAN: Does she have Exhibit Number
- 4 in front of her? Your Honor, if I may approach with--
- 12 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: You may approach with it. I
- 13 believe it's over here at the court reporter.
- MR. FREEDMAN: Mr. Dale can approach and hand
- 15 it to her.
- 16 (Witness was provided the exhibit.)
- 17 Q Ms. Willis, this has been identified and admitted
- 18 previously as absentee by mail application log.
- 19 A Yes, sir.
- 20 Q If you could go to the second page of that and
- 21 look about a little more than halfway down, do you see Wanda
- 22 Monroe's name?
- 23 A Yes.
- 24 Q You see the first time you see your name; is that
- 25 correct?

- 1 A Yes.
- 2 MR. FREEDMAN: If we can put that on the
- 3 screen.
- 4 Q You see her name, and this is where she actually
- 5 turned in the absentee mail--absentee ballot request forms.
- 6 You see her name and then you see the number 13 out by the
- 7 side where it says, "Number of applications turned in"?
- 8 A Yes, sir.
- 9 Q And then that's her signature. You recognize her
- 10 signature.
- 11 A Pretty much, yes.
- 12 Q All right, so that's her signature and that was
- 13 October 12th, 2018, correct?
- 14 A According to the paper.
- 15 Q And then you drop down one more and see her name
- 16 again on the 15th.
- 17 A Yes.
- 18 Q And that says 40 applications were turned in; is
- 19 that correct?
- 20 A Yes.
- 21 Q And does that appear to be her signature again?
- 22 A Yes.
- 23 Q All right, so if you look on the screen, you see
- 24 where her name is listed. There's Sheila Kinlaw in between,
- 25 and Wanda has--she turned in 13 applications, then she

- 1 turned in 40 applications; is that correct?
- 2 A Yes.
- 3 Q And if you go to the next page--well, next page.
- 4 There we go. You see her name on there twice as well in a
- 5 row?
- 6 A Yes.
- 7 One on the 22nd and one on the 24th?
- 8 A Yes.
- 9 Q And one time she's turning in eight and one time
- 10 she's turning in six.
- 11 A Yes.
- 12 Q And that's her signature as well, correct?
- 13 A Yes.
- 14 Q And if you go to the next page, I believe her name
- 15 appears twice on that, right? Once the 26th and once the
- 16 29th; is that correct?
- 17 A Yes.
- 18 Q And that was seven and ten.
- 19 A Uh-huh (affirmative).
- 20 Q I'm through with that exhibit. But you were not
- 21 with her when she got those applications.
- 22 A No, sir.
- 23 Q Is that correct?
- 24 A I was not with her.
- 25 Q And do you know Lola Wooten?

- 1 A Know of her.
- 2 Q Know of her. How about Deborah Monroe?
- 3 A Deborah is my cousin.
- 4 Q And she also has affiliation with the Bladen
- 5 Improvement PAC; is that correct?
- 6 A Yes, from my understanding.
- 7 Q As does Lola Wooten, to your understanding.
- 8 A Yes.
- 9 Q But you yourself were not involved with the
- 10 getting of the applications.
- 11 A No, sir.
- 12 Q Your sole involvement was to help out your niece
- 13 on nine or ten occasions.
- 14 A Yes, because in my community she didn't know them
- 15 as well as I did, so sometimes she would come by, and she's
- 16 called me and asked me, "Can you go back and help me witness
- 17 this ballot?" That was the extent of it.
- 18 MR. FREEDMAN: May I just have one second?
- 19 (Pause)
- 20 MR. FREEDMAN: Thank you, Mr. Chairman. I
- 21 have no further questions.
- 22 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: Mr. Elias?
- 23 MR. ELIAS: I have two questions. I think
- 24 it would be helpful for the record since we've described
- 25 something orally, if the witness--

- 1 RECROSS EXAMINATION BY MR. ELIAS: 12:25 p.m.
- 3 positioned before you is approximately how it was unrolled
- 4 at the time that you were--you and others were able to see
- 5 it; is that correct?
- 6 A Yes.
- 7 MR. ELIAS: May I approach?
- 8 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: Yes.
- 9 Q Looking at the tape as it is, could you see the
- 10 signatures as it lays before you?
- 11 A Probably could.
- 12 Q I'm just saying today, as you sit here now, do you
- 13 see the signatures on the tape?
- 14 A Yes.
- 15 Q And can you see--and I may have to stand up. Can
- 16 you see the very top of the tape?
- 17 A Yes.
- 18 MR. ELIAS: Thank you. I have no more
- 19 questions.
- 20 DR. ANDERSON: Ms. Willis, earlier we were
- 21 referring to a zero tape and the results tape, and it
- 22 appears as though standard practice would have been to leave
- 23 the zero tape that's run when you open the polls for the
- 24 first time, leave that rolled up, and then, you know, it be
- 25 run in a continuous tape with the results tape, but all I'm

- 1 asking you is it seems as though this would have been the
- 2 only portion of this tape that was there on the table.
- 3 A Yes, ma'am.
- 4 Q No zero tape.
- 5 A I never saw the zero tape.
- 6 Q And might you have signed the zero tape?
- 7 A Not that I recall.
- 8 DR. ANDERSON: Okay. All right.
- 9 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: And do we have the zero tape?
- 10 MR. LAWSON: We do. Would you like it?
- 11 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: Yes, I would like to have it
- 12 also.
- DR. ANDERSON: And I'm only asking because
- 14 if the two were together, if they were connected and not
- 15 separated, this would roughly be twice as long as what we
- 16 have laid out on the table now.
- 17 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: Did anybody sign the zero
- 18 tape?
- 19 MR. LAWSON: They did.
- 20 MR. ELIAS: May we approach?
- 21 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: Yes.
- (Counsel for the parties review the tape.)
- 23 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: Does it appear that maybe you
- 24 did sign it?
- 25 THE WITNESS: I did sign that, but they were

- 1 never out at the same time.
- 2 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: Right.
- 3 THE WITNESS: No, I never saw--and a lot of
- 4 times we didn't--we didn't look at it. You know, sometimes
- 5 at the end of the day, if we needed to sign something--it
- 6 was never extended before--you just went to the bottom,
- 7 wherever I needed to sign is where I signed. To go and look
- 8 up that tape, never seen it.
- 9 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: So the same people signed it
- 10 that signed at the bottom.
- 11 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir.
- 12 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: Okay.
- 13 MR. ELIAS: It looks like it was printed
- 14 in the morning.
- 15 THE WITNESS: Yes, and see, in the morning,
- 16 I was always--I'm in the lobby ready to greet the voters.
- DR. ANDERSON: Day one, first day.
- 18 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: And it shows what date on here
- 19 that it was printed.
- 20 MR. ELIAS: One-seven--I read 10/17.
- 21 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: Would that have been the
- 22 early--start of early voting?
- 23 THE WITNESS: I guess so.
- 24 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: Okay. Thank you. Do you have
- 25 any further questions, David?

- 1 MR. FREEDMAN: I do. Do you want me to
- 2 return to the counsel table?
- 3 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: Please. And do we need to
- 4 make a copy of the zero tape to put in as a document or do
- 5 we need to keep the original?
- DIRECTOR STRACH: We do; we need to make a copy.
- 7 We can do it.
- 8 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: We will have a copy made of
- 9 the zero tape and have it put in to replace the actual
- 10 original and keep the original at the Board of Elections.
- 11 Yes, sir.
- 12 RECROSS EXAMINATION BY MR. FREEDMAN: 12:30 p.m.
- 13 Q You initially testified it was 12 to 18 inches
- 14 that was exposed, correct?
- 15 A Yes, sir.
- 16 Q And you know that you saw the sheriff's race,
- 17 correct?
- 18 A Yes, sir.
- 19 Q And so whatever was below the sheriff's race may
- 20 have been exposed, correct?
- 21 A Possibly.
- 22 Q But above--what's above the sheriff's race, you
- 23 cannot say what, if anything, was exposed, correct?
- 24 A Right.
- MR. FREEDMAN: I have no further questions.

1 MR. FREEDMAN: CHAIRMAN CORDLE: All right, this is going to 2 3 be the last go-around. RECROSS EXAMINATION BY MR. ELIAS: 12:30 p.m. So, again, just to clarify, the length that it is 5 6 currently open, is that the length approximately that it was 7 opened? Α Approximately. 9 And as you look at it with that, you can see the 10 top--all of the races to the top of the tape as it is right 11 12 Α Yes. 13 MR. ELIAS: Thank you. You're welcome. 14 THE WITNESS: 15 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: Thank you, Ms. Willis. We appreciate your coming today. You're excused. 16 THE WITNESS: Thank you. Do I leave this 17 18 here? 19 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: Yes, ma'am. THE WITNESS: Thank you. 20 21 (Witness exits the stand.) 22 MR. FREEDMAN: Mr. Chairman, while I'm 23 getting the next witness, I just wanted to state for the

record that I would agree with Mr. Elias's motion to have

access to any witness report that may be--when the witness

24

- 1 is actually being questioned. I don't agree to anything
- 2 further, but I would agree with Mr. Elias on that.
- 3 MR. ELIAS: Are we re-calling Mr. Edwards?
- 4 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: Yes.
- 5 DIRECTOR STRACH: Yes.
- 6 MR. DALE: Mr. Chairman, while we're
- 7 waiting just for record keeping, is Exhibit 23 going to be
- 8 the zero tape? So we'll be at Exhibit 24.
- 9 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: Yes, I think that's good.
- 10 MR. DALE: Thank you.
- 11 (Whereupon, Exhibit No. 23
- was marked for identification.)
- 13 MR. ELIAS: And also, Mr. Chairman, just
- 14 for the record, the case I was referring to is North
- 15 Carolina State Conference of the NAACP and others. The
- 16 defendants were Patrick L. McCrory, the governor, and Ms.
- 17 Strach and the then board of this board. So when I said
- 18 "this board," it's because they were actually--
- 19 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: We may have been, but we
- 20 didn't create the lawsuit.
- 21 MR. ELIAS: I understand that, nor did Ms.
- 22 Strach. But that's why I--that's why I said "the Board."
- 23 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: I was not a member of the
- 24 Board at that time, as I recall anyway. But when Mr. Leake
- 25 was chairman of the Board, he always liked the cases to name

- 1 him first because it was only in his official capacity.
- 2 (Laughter)
- 3 MR. FREEDMAN: Having co-counseled with Mr.
- 4 Leake, he was the same way in trial.
- 5 MR. ELIAS: I think Mr. McCrory was
- 6 appropriately listed first in that case.
- 7 (Mr. Edwards comes forward.)
- 8 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: You're still under oath. All
- 9 right. Go ahead. Kim, do you have questions?
- 10 DIRECTOR STRACH: Sure.
- 11 REDIRECT EXAMINATION BY MR. STRACH: 12:32 p.m.
- 12 Q Mr. Edwards, do you see in front of you the--if
- 13 you look on the witness stand, you see a tape. That is--
- 14 MR. ELIAS: There are two tapes. You may
- 15 want to--Ms. Strach, maybe you want to show him one tape at
- 16 a time.
- 17 DIRECTOR STRACH: I propose to do that.
- 18 Let's do the one he--
- 19 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: They're talking about the
- 20 actual tapes up here now, Mr. Edwards.
- 21 THE WITNESS: Oh, oh, oh, oh.
- 22 (Mr. Lawson re-winds the zero tape.)
- 23 Q Mr. Edwards, do you see your signature on that
- 24 tape?
- 25 A Yes, ma'am.

- 1 Q And does that appear to be where you signed on the
- 2 last day of early voting? I think you can see the--
- 3 A Yes, ma'am.
- 4 Q --the date on it. And it's rolled out. You've
- 5 testified earlier about seeing the sheriff's race. How much
- 6 would you say of the tape was out or rolled out when you saw
- 7 the sheriff's race on it?
- 8 A Like I said, all I know is when I cut the tape to
- 9 start, I just happened to see it. That wasn't what I was
- 10 looking for. I was looking to get down to here. So I saw
- 11 that and that's all I saw.
- 12 Q But did you roll--and do you see how it's rolled
- 13 out there?
- 14 A Yeah.
- 15 Q Did you roll it that way so people could sign it?
- 16 A Yeah. I kept--
- 17 Q You rolled it out like it is now?
- 18 A --so I could get to the--yeah.
- 19 Q And so there was a part of the tape that was out.
- 20 A Well--
- 21 Q The roll was extended like it is there.
- 22 A No, I didn't have it like that. I kind of kept
- 23 working it till I got to right there.
- Q Could you--do you think you could do what you did
- 25 that day and show us how you had the tape?

24

25

```
1
              MR. ELIAS: I prefer the Board Counsel
 2
     (coughing obscuring words) him unroll it.
               DIRECTOR STRACH:
 3
 4
               (Pause)
              Now, when it printed it out, it was going down.
 5
 7
               So when I pulled it, I had it, like the extension
     of it, and then when I started like that, I worked it till
     I got -- which I had a table and I was standing up doing it.
10
              MR. ELIAS:
                                  May we approach?
               (Counsel for the parties approach the
11
12
               witness stand.)
13
              MR. ELIAS:
                                  We're just watching you.
14
               (Laughter)
15
               CHAIRMAN CORDLE:
                                 Don't be scared. They're
16
     lawyers; they won't bite.
              It came out like that (indicating). And it all
17
18
     was up on the table, and my eye just saw that when I wasn't
19
     looking, wherever it was at. And then I went on down and
20
     I signed it, Agnes signed it, and then Michele signed it.
21
              MR. ELIAS:
                                  And where is it at?
              THE WITNESS:
                                 I don't even know.
22
23
              MR. FREEDMAN:
                                  So would that be the sheriff's
     race right at the top there?
```

THE WITNESS: It just happened to be what

- 1 my eye contact hit, and I didn't--I couldn't tell you none
- 2 of the other ones.
- 3 MR. FREEDMAN: Can you tell what length that
- 4 is? Can you tell what length that is that's exposed?
- 5 THE WITNESS: What, me?
- 6 MR. FREEDMAN: Yes.
- 7 MR. ____: Two foot.
- 8 MR. ELIAS: It's your witness.
- 9 DIRECTOR STRACH: Sure.
- MR. ELIAS: We apologize.
- 11 DIRECTOR STRACH: If you want to stay, you're
- 12 fine.
- 13 Q (By Director Strach) Mr. Edwards, there's been
- 14 some testimony that after you were running the tape, that
- 15 other people were standing around the table, that there's
- 16 a table where you had the tape, and that another poll worker
- 17 had his finger on the sheriff's race. Did you see that
- 18 happen?
- 19 A I don't recall. No, ma'am.
- 20 Q Do you didn't see that?
- 21 A No.
- 22 Q At no point, you're saying, did you see anyone
- 23 that had their hand on the tape?
- A Huh-uh (negative).
- 25 Q Did you see the--

- 1 A Not while I had it.
- 2 Q Right. But did you see--did you see Ms. Willis
- 3 come and look at the tape?
- 4 A She signed it. She came to sign it.
- 5 Q She came to sign.
- 6 A Right.
- 7 Q But--
- 8 A And then Michele came over and signed it.
- 9 Q Right.
- 10 A Because, like I say, when we shut down,
- 11 everybody's got a job to do, you know.
- 12 Q How about Mr. King? Where was Mr. King?
- 13 A He was somewhere over on the other side.
- 14 Q You never saw him approach the tape?
- 15 A Once I signed it and they--and she--she signed it
- 16 off. She took it and put it in the little box, and then I
- 17 got the thumb drive out and shut everything down. It went
- 18 in there along with the key. So that's the last I seen of
- 19 it. After I signed it, that was the last I--
- 20 Q I guess that would be my question. When the tape
- 21 came out of the machine, you put it on the table. You
- 22 signed it. Was the tape ever out of your possession before
- 23 it was put into the box?
- 24 A Well, like I say, once I signed it, I backed off
- 25 for Agnes to sign, and then Michele came over and signed,

- 1 you know.
- 2 Q So did you see Agnes or Michele sign the tape?
- 3 A I think Agnes signed right after I did, but I kind
- 4 of backed off because, see, I was shutting the machine down
- 5 and got the thumb drive out. And like I say, everybody's
- 6 got something to do and it's not standing around at that
- 7 time.
- 8 Q According to Ms. Willis, there was--Mr. King
- 9 actually had some comments about one of the races. Did you
- 10 hear any--did you hear him make any comment?
- 11 A I did not.
- 12 Q Did you hear anyone else make any comment?
- 13 A I did not.
- 14 DIRECTOR STRACH: That will be my questions.
- 15 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: Nobody else has any questions?
- 16 I notice the only people standing around you are lawyers,
- 17 but--
- MR. LAWSON: Does counsel have a need for
- 19 the zero tape out?
- 20 MR. ELIAS: No, not the zero tape, only
- 21 the other. And Mr. Lawson, can you stay there?
- MR. LAWSON: Yes.
- 23 MR. ELIAS: Because I'm going to ask the
- 24 tape to be manipulated, but I prefer the Board
- 25 (unintelligible).

- 1 RECROSS EXAMINATION BY MR. ELIAS: 12:39 p.m.
- 2 Q Thank you for waiting. Your testimony is very
- 3 important. You understand that you're still under oath from
- 4 before, correct?
- 5 A Yes, sir.
- 6 Q Did you vote in the---I'm not asking who you voted
- 7 for. Did you vote in either the Democratic or Republican
- 8 primary in 2018?
- 9 A I did.
- 10 Q And which primary, not who, but which primary did
- 11 you vote in? Did you vote in the Republican primary or the
- 12 Democratic primary?
- 13 A I switched to unaffiliated.
- 14 Q I understand, but did you vote--did you pull a
- 15 ballot to--did you pull a ballot so that you could cast a
- 16 ballot in the primary elections in 2018?
- 17 A I voted early voting.
- 18 Q In the primary?
- 19 A Yeah.
- 20 Q And did you pull a Democratic ballot to vote in
- 21 the Democratic primary or a Republican ballot to vote in the
- 22 Republican primary?
- 23 A Republican, I think.
- Q Do you recall--when you got the tape out of the
- 25 machine, I assume it was all curled up.

- 1 A To a degree.
- 2 Q Okay. So Mr. Lawson says "I don't want to touch
- 3 the tape." Can you show Mr. Lawson, or Mr. Lawson, why
- 4 don't you curl it up and then he can show what the degree
- 5 was.
- 6 (Mr. Lawson complies with request.)
- 7 A It wasn't like that.
- 8 Q Okay, so why don't you show now--
- 9 (Witness demonstrating)
- 10 A As it prints off, it goes like that because it's
- 11 coming out of the machine.
- 12 Q Okay.
- 13 A And when I tear it off, I get it up, and then I
- 14 start getting it to where we can sign (demonstrating).
- 15 Q Okay, so I just want to visually describe this to
- 16 the stenographer. And so it comes off the machine and it
- is sort of dangling; it's curled up and it's dangling.
- 18 A Yes, sir.
- 19 Q And then you rip the part close--of the tape
- 20 closest to the signatures.
- 21 A Once it--well, I don't know about that. Wherever
- 22 the end of it is. Once it quits printing, that's when you
- 23 tear it off.
- Q Right. Do you know, does it quit printing at the
- 25 end closer to the signatures or the end--or the other?

- 1 A No, I couldn't tell you.
- 2 Q Okay, and can you now unfurl it and tell me
- 3 approximately where in the total tape the sheriff's race
- 4 falls?
- 5 A They just pointed it out a while ago.
- 6 Q I know, but the stenographer can't go off of what
- 7 we all saw, so we're going to have to kind of describe it.
- 8 I apologize.
- 9 A What did he say; it was about two foot up
- 10 somewhere, the sheriff?
- 11 MR. LAWSON: Is it six? I'm trying to--
- 12 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: Smack dab in the middle,
- 13 wasn't it?
- 14 A Somewhere in the middle is what they were saying.
- 15 MR. LAWSON: Here, I indicated with this
- 16 pen.
- 17 A Right.
- 18 Q And how would you describe that again in words,
- 19 so the stenographer can capture it--the court reporter
- 20 capture it in words? Is it in the middle?
- 21 A It's in the middle.
- 22 Q Right down in the middle
- 23 A Pretty much.
- Q Pretty much. Closer to the top, bottom, or right
- 25 in the middle?

- 1 A In the center.
- 3 recall Mr. King seeing the tape?
- 4 A No, sir.
- 5 Q Would you have known if he had seen the tape?
- 6 A No, sir, because once I got--I signed it, and she
- 7 signed it, and Michele all--like I say, we--everybody's got
- 8 something to do. And I--once I done that, I started
- 9 proceeding to do something else.
- 10 Q So Mr. King could have seen the tape.
- 11 A I don't know.
- 12 Q Well, but you know whether the size of the room
- 13 and your positioning that day, it could have happened or it
- 14 just could never have happened because you would've seen it.
- 15 A Well, it could happen.
- 16 Q And could Mr. King have said out loud words to the
- 17 effect, "Oh my, I thought the black guy was going to win"?
- 18 A I didn't hear that.
- 19 Q You did not hear that.
- 20 A I did not hear that.
- 21 Q Did you hear words to that effect?
- 22 A No, sir.
- 23 Q Do you know the race of the two candidates for
- 24 sheriff?
- 25 A Uh-huh (affirmative).

- 1 Q Was one African-American?
- 2 A Uh-huh (affirmative).
- 3 Q And one Caucasian?
- 4 A Yeah.
- 5 Q But you never heard any expression of sentiment
- 6 one way or the other about one candidate being called the
- 7 black candidate or the white candidate during the time when
- 8 the tape was out?
- 9 A Huh-uh (negative).
- 10 Q Did you hear Mr. King or anyone else say anything
- 11 about what the results were of the sheriff's race?
- 12 A No, sir.
- 13 Q Any one expressing any surprise about what they
- 14 saw on the tape?
- 15 A No, sir.
- 16 Q Did you see Mr. King at any point pointing to a
- 17 part of the tape?
- 18 A No, sir.
- 19 Q And did you ever walk over and look at the point
- 20 in the tape that Mr. King was pointing at?
- 21 A No, sir. Once I signed it, that was it.
- 22 Q And if someone testified that you did, they would
- 23 be either wrong, mistaken, or not telling the truth?
- 24 A Well, I didn't.
- 25 Q So if someone said that, that wouldn't be correct.

- 1 A Right.
- 2 Q And you're a hundred percent sure.
- 3 A Right.
- 4 Q No doubt in your mind.
- 5 A Right.
- 6 Q And you'd remember if it wasn't the case, right?
- 7 A Right.
- 8 Q So if there are witnesses that are saying--if
- 9 there's a witness or others who say otherwise, you just
- 10 don't have an explanation for why that would be.
- 11 A Right.
- 12 MR. ELIAS: Okay. I have no further
- 13 questions.
- 14 RECROSS EXAMINATION BY MR. FREEDMAN: 12:46 p.m.
- 15 Q Mr. Edwards, right now the only race you saw was
- 16 the sheriff's race, correct?
- 17 A Yes, sir, and that—and I just happened to fall
- 18 on that. If I said I didn't see it, I would be lying, but
- 19 I did.
- 20 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: That's about the third time
- 21 that question has--probably more than three times.
- 22 MR. FREEDMAN: It'll be the last time it's
- 23 asked.
- 24 Q And that race has been certified, correct?
- 25 A Yes, sir.

- 1 MR. FREEDMAN: That's all the questions I
- 2 have.
- 3 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: Mr. Edwards, you're excused.
- 4 (The witness exits the stand.)
- 5 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: Do you have another short
- 6 witness?
- 7 DIRECTOR STRACH: We don't have short witness.
- 8 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: Well, let's take a break for
- 9 lunch then. Be back at quarter of 1:00. Excuse me.
- 10 Quarter of 2:00.
- 11 (Whereupon, a lunch recess was taken
- 12 from 12:47 p.m. to 1:49 p.m.)
- 13 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: Calling our Board evidentiary
- 14 hearing back to order please. Ms. Strach, are you ready to
- 15 proceed?
- 16 DIRECTOR STRACH: Yes, Mr. Chairman, I am. We
- 17 would call Andy Yates.
- 18 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: All right. Mr. Yates.
- 19 (The witness comes forward.)
- 20 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: Would you state your name,
- 21 please, sir.
- 22 THE WITNESS: Yes, Mr. Chairman. Scott
- 23 Andrew Yates.
- 24 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: Thank you, sir. You do know
- 25 as the Chair of this Board I issued a subpoena requiring you

- 1 to attend this hearing.
- 2 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir.
- 3 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: And I now excuse you from that
- 4 subpoena and you're free to leave at any time.
- 5 THE WITNESS: Thank you, sir.
- 6 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: You're not required to answer
- 7 questions, but if you do, the answers are voluntary and are
- 8 under oath.
- 9 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir.
- 10 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: Do you understand that?
- 11 THE WITNESS: Yes, I do, Mr. Chairman.
- 12 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: I understand you have an
- 13 attorney.
- 14 THE WITNESS: I do, yes, sir.
- 15 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: Mr. Jones.
- 16 THE WITNESS: Mr. Jones and Mr. LeVeckie
- 17 (phonetic spelling).
- 18 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: Would you make an appearance,
- 19 please, for the record?
- 20 MR. JONES: Yes, Your Honor. Mark Jones
- 21 with the law firm Bell, Davis & Pitt for Mr. Yates and for
- 22 Red Dome.
- 23 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: Thank you, sir. Of course,
- 24 you've been informed if you don't understand a question, you
- 25 should ask for clarification, and if you don't know the

- 1 answer to a question, you should say so and not speculate
- 2 or guess.
- 3 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir.
- 4 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: Thank you. Would you please
- 5 swear the witness. You can stand and put your hand on the
- 6 Bible, please.
- 7 (Whereupon,
- 8 SCOTT ANDREW YATES,
- 9 having first been duly sworn, was
- 10 examined and testified as follows:
- 11 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: Please proceed.
- 12 DIRECTOR STRACH: Thank you, Mr. Chairman.
- 13 DIRECT EXAMINATION BY DIRECTOR STRACH: 1:51 p.m.
- 14 Q Good afternoon, Mr. Yates. How are you?
- 15 A I'm doing well. How are you, Ms. Strach?
- 16 Q I'm good. Thank you. Mr. Yates, would you tell
- 17 the Board what your occupation is.
- 18 A Sure. I'm a political consultant.
- 19 Q And how long have you been a political consultant?
- 20 A I've been a political consultant with Red Dome
- 21 Group since--we founded Red Dome Group, I think,
- 22 approximately April of 2013 is when we filed Red Dome Group.
- 23 I had worked in politics in North Carolina prior to that.
- Q So prior to April 13th you were not a political
- 25 consultant?

- 1 A I was a consultant for a couple of years prior to
- 2 that. Prior to that, I managed campaigns. I took a slight
- 3 break and worked on campaigns. I worked as a campaign
- 4 staffer prior to that. First time working on a campaign
- 5 was--in a paid capacity was in 2002.
- 6 Q Have you ever worked in states other than North
- 7 Carolina?
- 8 A Yes, ma'am.
- 9 Q What other states have you worked in?
- 10 A As best I can recall, we've worked in a number of
- 11 states. We've worked in races as far away as Oregon. I've
- 12 worked in Florida, South Carolina, Alabama. I believe I've
- done race in Virginia, Ohio, Indiana, Colorado.
- 14 We've worked in a number of states. I have to
- 15 look at records to give you all of them, but we've worked
- 16 in a number of states.
- 17 Q Have you worked on statewide campaigns?
- 18 A Dem ballot statewide campaigns, yes.
- 19 Q Have you worked on local campaigns?
- 20 A Yes, ma'am.
- 21 Q And district legislative, house races here in
- 22 North Carolina?
- 23 A Yes, ma'am, and I did work on a governor's race
- 24 in North Carolina as well, as a staffer but not as a
- 25 consultant.

- 1 Q Prior to 2018 had you worked on any other
- 2 congressional campaigns?
- 3 A Yes. I've worked on a number of congressional
- 4 campaigns.
- 5 Q Which ones?
- 6 A Again, I don't know that I can name them all just
- 7 going by memory back 17 years, but I worked on the campaign
- 8 for Congressman Robin Hayes 2002, I believe. I worked for
- 9 Jay Helvey, a candidate for congress in 2004. I worked on
- 10 Virginia Foxx's campaign for congress. I believe that was
- 11 in 2006.
- 12 I worked on Lou Huddleston's campaign for congress
- 13 in 2010. I worked with Ilario Pantano's campaign for
- 14 congress in 2010 and 2012. Andy Dulin's campaign for
- 15 congress in 2012. I worked at Julia Howard's campaign for
- 16 congress.
- 17 I've worked--I've worked on a number of campaigns
- 18 for congress, and I apologize, I don't remember them all.
- 19 Q It sounds like you have a lot of experience.
- 20 A Yes, ma'am.
- 21 Q Prior to 2017 were you knowledgeable of North
- 22 Carolina absentee ballot laws?
- 23 A Yes, ma'am.
- Q And in any of your previous campaigns, have they
- 25 included Get Out The Vote absentee ballot programs?

- 1 A Yes, ma'am.
- 2 Q Would you say most of them do?
- 3 A I would think most of the campaigns I've been
- 4 involved with have done some type of absentee ballot Get Out
- 5 The Vote program. It's certainly something that I would
- 6 encourage clients to do.
- 7 O You would.
- 8 A Yes, ma'am.
- 9 Q In any of those previous campaigns, what did those
- 10 mail absentee Get Out The Vote efforts include?
- 11 A For most of them, as best I can remember, it was
- 12 more absentee ballot chase programs. It was where we would
- 13 get the list that's publicly provided by the Board of
- 14 Elections that shows who's requested an absentee ballot.
- We would follow that up with postcards and
- 16 letters, phone calls. I've had candidates who have made
- 17 phone calls to those folks to remind them to vote, to ask
- 18 for their vote. The letters would do the same thing.
- 19 There may have been some campaign to do door to
- 20 door as well. I wouldn't recall specifically without
- 21 reviewing those notes. There are also times when we reached
- 22 out to known supporters and encouraged them to vote absentee
- 23 by mail because they may have been--you know, it was just
- 24 something we were trying to do to drive up turnout in that
- 25 race. There's various reasons we could have done that.

- 1 Q Have you ever worked for a campaign that pays
- 2 workers by the number of requests that they obtain, requests
- 3 to vote absentee?
- 4 A I can't answer that question because some
- 5 campaigns I've worked on I wasn't involved with the absentee
- 6 program, so I don't know how they paid folks involved in
- 7 that program.
- 8 Q But have you personally ever been in the position
- 9 where you were overseeing the absentee ballot program where
- 10 workers were paid by the number of requests that they were
- 11 able to obtain?
- 12 A Not that I recall.
- 13 Q Have you ever worked on any campaign in your 17
- 14 years that included Bladen and Robeson Counties prior to
- 15 2018?
- 16 A Yes, ma'am.
- 17 Q Do you remember a few of those?
- 18 A I (unintelligible), but I worked on Ilario
- 19 Pantano's two campaigns. That included Bladen and Robeson.
- 20 MR. ELIAS: I'm sorry, could you repeat;
- 21 what was the name?
- 22 A Ilario Pantano. He was the Republican nominee
- 23 for congress in the--it would've been in the Seventh
- 24 Congressional District.
- 25 And then I did one or two robocalls for Sheriff

- 1 McVicker in 2014 on his race. Also I worked on Brenden
- 2 Jones's state house race in 2016. I did direct mail. I may
- 3 have done some digital advertising with him.
- 4 I wasn't involved in the--Frank Williams was the
- 5 general consultant on that race. I wasn't involved in a lot
- 6 of the day to day, but I did some of the direct mail and the
- 7 digital on that race.
- 8 I did--you know, obviously did some statewide
- 9 races that would've included Bladen and Robeson Counties.
- 10 Q Which statewide races have you worked on?
- 11 A I did an independ--I worked on Patrick
- 12 Ballantine's campaign for governor in 2004 in the general
- 13 election. I was not involved in the Bladen County part of
- 14 that district. It wasn't in my region. I was a regional
- 15 director.
- 16 I did an independent expenditure for the State
- 17 Employees Association for state treasurer in 20--I believe
- 18 it was 2016. That was all digital advertising. We didn't
- 19 do--we didn't have any grassroots.
- 20 I've done a couple of other small IE races for--
- 21 independent expenditure campaigns for canceled state races
- 22 where Bladen and Robeson could have been included in some
- 23 of the voters we were targeting, but nothing specifically
- 24 there that I can recall, and they were not grassroots
- 25 efforts. That's all the races that I can remember.

- 1 Q Great. With the independent expenditure work,
- 2 were you working with independent expenditure committees?
- 3 A Yeah, it was with the--yeah, it was--yeah.
- 4 Q Were you registered with the Board of Elections?
- 5 A I would assume they were, yes. I wasn't
- 6 responsible for that part of the campaign.
- 7 Q What was your role with the Mark Harris campaign?
- 8 A I was the general consultant and the strategist.
- 9 I was also the direct mail vendor for the campaign, and I
- 10 did the vast majority of the digital advertising for the
- 11 campaign.
- 12 Q And was this--did you maintain the same role
- 13 throughout your entire time with the Mark Harris campaign?
- 14 A Yes, ma'am, from when I started with the campaign
- 15 at the beginning of July was when I officially started with
- 16 the campaign and running through the general election.
- 17 Q Was McCrae Dowless hired by the Mark Harris
- 18 campaign before you were hired?
- 19 A Yes, ma'am.
- 20 Q Do you know that?
- 21 A Yes, ma'am.
- 22 Q And were you aware of the payment arrangement that
- 23 had been made with him?
- 24 A Yes, ma'am.
- Q And what was that arrangement?

- 1 A The arrangement, as it was explained to me, was
- 2 a monthly fee to Mr. Dowless. I believe that was \$1,200.
- 3 It was \$1,200 during the primary. It went up to \$1,625 per
- 4 month in the general election.
- 5 He was to be paid for absentee ballot request
- 6 forms that he generated. That was \$4 an absentee ballot
- 7 request form in the primary. We went up to \$5 an absentee
- 8 ballot request form in the general.
- 9 My understanding of what Mr. Dowless told me was
- 10 that that money all went to the workers; that that money
- 11 didn't go to him but it all went to the workers he was
- 12 employing to do absentee balloting.
- 13 We also--Mr. Dowless also did a number of other
- 14 grassroots activities for the campaign that he paid folks
- 15 for. He paid folks to put out yard signs, for example. He
- 16 paid folks to take up the yard signs after the primary.
- 17 When Hurricane Florence came, he paid people to take up the
- 18 yard signs so they wouldn't be destroyed. Paid them to put
- 19 them back out.
- 20 He paid people at events, various festivals, such
- 21 as Beast of Bladen Festival in Bladen County, to be in
- 22 parades, things of that nature. He also--and this was a
- 23 large portion of our expenses--he paid workers to work the
- 24 polls a early voting and on election day in the primary and
- 25 in the general election in Bladen County for the entire

- 1 time, and at times in early voting during (indiscernible
- 2 word), and I believe during the primary at least he had paid
- 3 workers at the polls--at the early voting polls in Robeson
- 4 County as well.
- 5 We also reimbursed him for expenses during the
- 6 general election. For example, we reimbursed him for rent
- 7 of an office. We reimbursed him for his payments for
- 8 utilities for that office, for the electric bill, internet,
- 9 I believe from time to time we reimbursed him for some
- 10 paper, copies, office supplies, things of that nature.
- 11 We also reimbursed him for payments for folks who
- 12 did clerical work in his office. There was a lot of expense
- 13 reimbursements that occurred there.
- 14 Q And for all these expenses that you reimbursed him
- 15 for, what documentation would be provide to you in order to
- 16 receive reimbursement?
- 17 A It was based off his oral representations.
- 18 Q So he just had to tell you how much.
- 19 A He had to tell me, yes.
- 20 Q You didn't require him to give you a receipt?
- 21 A I did not. The Harris campaign did not ask for
- 22 that. My understanding was that they were comfortable with
- 23 that. I was transparent with Dr. Harris in terms of what
- 24 he was being reimbursed for.
- There were never any questions. We had no reason

- 1 not to believe the information he was giving us, so we took
- 2 it at face value.
- 3 Q Did you ever have a discussion with anyone on the
- 4 Harris campaign about the fact that you were making these
- 5 reimbursements without any documentation?
- 6 A I don't remember specific discussion, but no one
- 7 asked for the documentation. It was in--I talked about what
- 8 we were reimbursing for. I believe we talked about the
- 9 office expense, for example, because that was new after the
- 10 primary. Everything was transparent. The expenses to Mr.
- 11 Dowless were in the budget for the campaign.
- 12 Q And would all of the reimbursement--when you made
- 13 a reimbursement, if it was for office rent, would you pay
- 14 Mr. Dowless directly or would you pay the person that he
- 15 rented the office from or--
- 16 A I paid Mr. Dowless directly because--most of the
- 17 time--I can't swear all the time because I don't know what
- 18 Mr. Dowless did. But most of the time he had already paid
- 19 those expenses, so I was reimbursing him.
- 21 that you paid?
- 22 A I do not. I do not because it was grouped in a
- 23 number of reimbursements. It was probably less than \$500
- 24 a month, and I know we paid part of it ahead of time, so we
- 25 got a deal for paying some months in advance. And Mr.

- 1 Dowless worked all that out. I don't even know who he was
- 2 renting the office from. Never been to the office.
- 3 Q Were you also renting the copier in the office?
- 4 A I believe so. I'm not positive. I never set foot
- 5 in the office.
- 6 Q And so when he needed a reimbursement, did he just
- 7 simply call you and just say, "I need \$500 to pay rent," or
- 8 did you know there was a certain date of every month he had
- 9 to--he needed--
- 10 A I knew at certain--I made sure about it. I knew
- 11 at certain times he was going to ask for certain expenses.
- 12 I didn't question him because the expenses matched up. The
- 13 rent amount was always the same. The internet bill was the
- 14 same. The bills you would have expected to be the same were
- 15 the same.
- 16 The power bill, of course, as you know, varies
- 17 month to month. But the expenses I would expect to be the
- 18 same were always the same. And sometimes he would tell me
- 19 that in the person; he came to my office in Huntersville a
- 20 few times. It wasn't always over the phone.
- 21 Q And when he would--when there would be like events
- 22 in Bladen County that had fees associated with them, would
- 23 you pay him? Would he pay in advance and then you reimburse
- 24 him or would you pay--would you give him a check to give to
- 25 whatever the vendor was for that event?

- 1 A I don't recall specifically, but I believe, as
- 2 best I can remember, that both occurred. Most of the time
- 3 we would've paid---paid the event directly, but I believe
- 4 both have occurred.
- 5 Q So there could be times when a check went to Mr.
- 6 Dowless that was for something he had paid in advance for
- 7 an event that--
- 8 A Absolutely.
- 9 Q (unintelligible due to crosstalking)
- 10 A Yes, ma'am.
- 11 Q Where did you first meet Mr. Dowless?
- 12 A It was either late June or early July. I believe
- 13 it was late June. It was either the last week of June,
- 14 first week of July, somewhere in that time frame, of 2017.
- 15 Q And had you ever heard about him prior to meeting
- 16 him or had you ever heard his name or what work he did prior
- 17 to being introduced to him?
- 18 A I did--at the time that Dr. Harris told me about
- 19 McCrae Dowless, I did not recall ever hearing the name
- 20 before. I could have heard it, but I did not recall ever
- 21 hearing his name before Dr. Harris mentioned it to me.
- 22 Q So for any of the campaigns that you worked on
- 23 that included Bladen or Robeson County over the years, you
- 24 had never worked with or heard about working with McCrae
- 25 Dowless.

- 1 A That's correct.
- 2 Q And so you--I think you said you met with him in
- 3 June or July 2017.
- 4 A In late June, early July.
- 5 Q And at that meeting did he discuss his absentee
- 6 ballot program?
- 7 A Yes, ma'am, he did.
- 8 Q And would you describe what he told you it was
- 9 about?
- 10 A Sure. He told me it was about obtaining absentee
- 11 ballot requests, that he targeted both people who--that he
- 12 had been doing this since--I believe he told me 2010, that
- 13 he had kept detailed records on people who had requested the
- 14 ballots before, the absentee ballots before.
- 15 That he targeted folks who had a history of
- 16 requesting absentee ballots from him, and that he also--also
- 17 his workers targeted their friends, neighbors, people they
- 18 had a personal connection with because he felt like those
- 19 folks would be likely--if their friend, neighbor, relative
- 20 asked them to request an absentee ballot, they would be
- 21 likely to do it.
- 22 That was how he targeted the program, and then
- 23 they would collect absentee ballots. They would turn the
- 24 absentee ballots in.
- 25 Q They would collect--

- 1 A The absentee ballot requests. I'm sorry. Yes,
- 2 they would collect the absentee ballot request forms and
- 3 turn the absentee ballot request forms in. They would bring
- 4 the request forms back to Mr. Dowless, then he would turn
- 5 them in or somebody working for him would turn them in.
- 6 And then when ballots were mailed back out, he
- 7 would send his workers out. They would go door to door to
- 8 the people they got request forms from, and they would ask
- 9 them to vote or they would ask them if they had received
- 10 their absentee ballot. If they had, they would encourage
- 11 them to fill it out.
- 12 They would encourage them to vote for Dr. Harris,
- 13 Sheriff McVicker, and what other candidates that Mr. Dowless
- 14 might be campaigning for. I don't--I don't know. I assume
- 15 he was campaigning for other folks. I don't know.
- 16 And he told me that at no time were his folks to
- 17 ever touch, handle, put their hands on, collect, mail an
- 18 absentee ballot. That he knew that was illegal, and that
- 19 he made sure all of his folks knew that was illegal.
- 20 And the example he gave me, he said it did not
- 21 matter if somebody was elderly and infirm and could not
- 22 physically walk to the mailbox; even if they asked you to
- 23 do it, you could not walk to the mailbox with that. You
- 24 could not take that ballot, walk to the mailbox, and put it
- 25 in the mailbox.

- 1 They had to do it or they had to get a near
- 2 relative to do it. And that he never touched one and that
- 3 none of his folks ever touched one.
- 4 Q And all of that that he told you, did he offer
- 5 that information to you or did you ask him about that?
- 6 A He offered all that information to me, and he also
- 7 told me that he had a great relationship with Republican
- 8 members of the Board of Elections in Bladen County as well
- 9 as the Bladen County election director. I believe Ms. Shaw
- 10 was the director at the time. That they were familiar with
- 11 his program and they were comfortable with his program.
- 12 Q Just the Republican members of the board?
- 13 A I believe the Republican members of the board.
- 14 There could have been others, but I know he mentioned some
- of the Republican members of the board.
- 16 Q And he said that they understood his program and
- 17 were comfortable with it.
- 18 A Yes. They understood his program, they knew how
- 19 it worked, and they were comfortable with his program. He
- 20 had a great relationship with them. He even mentioned
- 21 periodically throughout the time I worked with him that he
- 22 had talked to Ms. Shaw and that he had talked to the
- 23 Republican members of the Board of Elections.
- 24 And I believe he--I believe he mentioned a former
- 25 member of the Board of Elections as well who knew about it

- 1 when he was--
- 2 Q Do you remember his name?
- 3 A I believe it was Mr. Ray Britt, and who I believe
- 4 is now a county commissioner in Bladen County.
- 5 Q So after he explained--
- 6 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: I'm sorry. That name was who?
- 7 Ray?
- 8 THE WITNESS: Ray Britt, Mr. Chairman.
- 9 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: Britt?
- 10 THE WITNESS: Yes, sir.
- 11 Q So after he explained his program and told you
- 12 what it did and what it didn't do, did you--was anything
- 13 unusual about it? Did it sound--did anything sound--concern
- 14 you?
- 15 A Nothing, no. Nothing concerned me about it.
- 16 Q No red flags?
- 17 A No red flags. He sounded like somebody who knew
- 18 the law very well. He sounded like somebody who knew his
- 19 county very well, who had kept good records, was well
- 20 organized, knew who was likely to request absentee ballots
- 21 in his county.
- 22 Sounded like he had run all the traps, that he had
- 23 approached the proper authorities in Bladen County and made
- 24 sure they were okay with what he was doing and comfortable
- 25 with what he was doing.

- 1 Q And was this program that he described, was it
- 2 different from any absentee ballot program you had ever
- 3 conducted or worked with in any of your other campaigns?
- 4 A I don't remember doing one that was exactly like
- 5 this, no, ma'am, but I knew he had done it for a number of
- 6 candidates. I knew he'd done it for Todd Johnson for
- 7 congress just two years before, for example.
- 8 I knew he had done it for Sheriff McVicker. He
- 9 represented to me that he had done it for several state
- 10 legislative candidates in that area. He mentioned doing it
- 11 for county commissioners.
- 12 This was something he had done a number of times
- 13 I believe beginning in 2010, in that area. It didn't sound
- 14 unusual in that area to me. No red flags at all.
- 15 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: Excuse me. You had mentioned
- 16 you first met with him in July, I believe.
- 17 THE WITNESS: It was either late June or
- 18 early July, Mr. Chairman. I believe it was either the last
- 19 week of July--I'm sorry, the last week of June or the first
- 20 week of July.
- 21 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: Which year was this?
- THE WITNESS: This was in 2017, Mr.
- 23 Chairman.
- 24 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: Thank you.
- THE WITNESS: Yes, sir.

- 1 Q So no red flags when he's explaining the program.
- 2 A Correct.
- 3 Q And then that started in 2017.
- 4 A Correct.
- 5 Q What did he start out doing in 2017?
- 6 Q He started out going out, having his folks go out
- 7 door to door to get absentee ballot request forms. He also
- 8 started, you know, representing us at events, trying to get
- 9 Dr. Harris in front of influential people in Bladen County.
- 10 He was an elected official in Bladen County on the
- 11 Soil and Water Board. He was close to several of the county
- 12 commissioners. He was close to the State House member. So
- 13 he tried to get those folks on board with the Harris
- 14 campaign.
- 15 Q And we talked about the fact that he was going to
- 16 be paid \$4, I think, for the primary--
- 17 A Yes, ma'am.
- 18 Q --request forms.
- 19 A Yes, ma'am.
- 20 Q And so in 2017 was he obtaining the request forms
- 21 for the 2018 primary?
- 22 A Yes, ma'am.
- 23 Q And so what would he do with those requests? It's
- 24 pretty early. They've got municipal elections that are
- 25 coming up.

- 1 A Yes, ma'am.
- 2 Q So would he turn those request forms in to the
- 3 Board of Elections in June or July of 2017?
- 4 A I'm not certain, but I believe he held the forms.
- 5 Q And when he held the forms, did he provide you a
- 6 copy of them or some sort of accounting of them?
- 7 A He did not, no, ma'am.
- 8 Q Do you know--why was the decision made to pay
- 9 McCrae Dowless as a contractor for Red Dome rather than from
- 10 the Mark Harris campaign?
- 11 A Dr. Harris asked me to pay not only McCrae Dowless
- 12 but also all the campaign staff, either service providers,
- 13 which Mr. Dowless was, or independent contractors for the
- 14 Harris campaign.
- 15 So all the campaign staff was paid that way. And
- 16 I think it was just for ease of campaign administration.
- 17 We were a relative small campaign, and it was easier for
- 18 me--it was easier for the campaign to write me one check and
- 19 me to write checks out to all those various folks, make sure
- 20 people got paid, things of that nature.
- 21 Q Had you had that arrangement with other campaigns
- 22 you had worked with?
- 23 A I don't believe I'd had that specific arrangement,
- 24 but I know of other consultants who do that. It's a fairly
- 25 standard practice as far as I understand it.

- 1 Q So what other--what campaign staff--who were the
- 2 campaign staff and who were contractors that worked?
- 3 A Well, all of the campaign staff were contractors
- 4 through Red Dome Group. It was Jason Williams who was our
- 5 campaign manager. It was Conrad Pogorzelski, don't ask me
- 6 to spell that, who was our political director for the
- 7 campaign, Kelly Tain who was our fund raiser for the
- 8 campaign.
- 9 And some of these people came on at later times.
- 10 Jay Johnson was our field director for the campaign. Logan
- 11 Mullis was our--basically our body man for Dr. Harris. He
- 12 came on after the primary. He traveled with Dr. Harris.
- 13 Also assisted with grassroots.
- 14 We also had a number of mostly younger people who
- 15 Conrad selected and hired who were independent contractors
- 16 paid by Red Dome who worked on grassroots throughout a lot
- 17 of the district but primarily focused in Union and
- 18 Mecklenburg Counties.
- 19 Q Did you have any other contractors that did
- 20 similar GOTV programs for absentee other than Mr. Dowless?
- 21 A They were--I don't believe they were similar
- 22 programs, but we did--we did absentee ballot chase
- 23 throughout the district. So we may have had to--some of my
- 24 contractors may have been working on that, where there was
- 25 a letter sent, a phone call made.

- I don't know if there were any door knocks or not.
- 2 Conrad oversaw that program, those grassroots workers much
- 3 more than I. I don't know the specifics of what they did
- 4 on a day to day basis, but they were definitely--we were
- 5 doing work on absentee voting in every portion of the
- 6 district.
- 7 Q But you didn't have any--I guess you didn't have
- 8 any other contractors like Mr. Dowless who had their own
- 9 sort of team of people that were on the ground conducting
- 10 a program, or did you?
- 11 A Well, Conrad had his team of folks which would be
- 12 a separate--I met very few of those folks, had very limited
- 13 interaction with them. So there would be some similarities
- 14 between Conrad's team of folks and Mr. Dowless's team of
- 15 folks.
- 16 Q And would you pay Conrad's team directly or would
- 17 you pay Conrad to pay his team?
- 18 A One time late in the campaign I paid Conrad.
- 19 Conrad paid his team, and I reimbursed Conrad for paying his
- 20 team, except for that one occasion. Except I believe for
- 21 that one occasion, I paid the people directly.
- 22 Q Did you have a written agreement or a contract
- 23 with Mr. Dowless?
- 24 A I did not.
- 25 Q Did you have a written contract or agreement with

- 1 any of the other campaign contractors?
- 2 A I did have one with Kelly Tain. I do not recall
- 3 having one with anyone else. I'd have to go back and look
- 4 through my records, but I don't remember having one with
- 5 anyone else, but I do specifically remember having one with
- 6 Ms. Tain, and I believe that was produced to you all in our
- 7 production by my attorney.
- 8 Q And in other campaigns that you had any similar
- 9 relationship with, did you get contracts from any of the
- 10 contractors that were working for that campaign?
- 11 A I can--off the top of my head, I can think of one
- 12 other person who did some business development work for me.
- 13 He was an independent contractor that I had a contract
- 14 agreement with, but that was generally not my practice.
- 15 The vast majority of folks on Harris, all the
- 16 folks worked for Conrad. They had no independent contract
- 17 or agreement. I have an independent contractor who still
- 18 does independent contracting for me who's been doing it
- 19 since 2016. He and I have no independent contract or
- 20 agreement.
- 21 I have several graphic designers who are
- 22 independent contractors. We've never had any independent
- 23 contract or agreement. It's something I very rarely do.
- 24 In the case with Ms. Tain, the main reason I did that was
- 25 because she was getting paid a monthly fee plus a structured

- 1 commission based on her fundraising. So I thought it was
- 2 important that that was memorialized in writing because she
- 3 wanted it memorialized in writing, and unlike the
- 4 arrangements with Mr. Dowless, I actually negotiated the
- 5 payment terms with Ms. Tain.
- 6 Q Did you not feel you had the ability to negotiate
- 7 payment terms with Mr. Dowless?
- 8 A I felt like it was all worked out with Mr. Harris.
- 9 The only time I had any ability to negotiate, Mr. Dowless
- 10 came back after the primary and wanted slightly more per
- 11 month because he said it was going to be more work because
- 12 it was a shorter turnaround time.
- 13 It felt like he needed to pay the workers more per
- 14 ballot so he could get more workers, more time out of his
- 15 workers because he had been working on the primary since the
- 16 beginning of July, at least as far as I know, and although
- 17 he had said that he had some ballot requests that he'd
- 18 already gotten before I met with him. But as far as any
- 19 contact with me, he had been working on that program since
- 20 the beginning of July, and he had from the beginning of July
- 21 till the May primary.
- We didn't start working back on the general
- 23 election till sometime in mid to late May, so it was a
- 24 quicker turnaround, so he wanted a little bit more money
- 25 per month, and he also wanted to up the pay per ballot

- 1 because he felt like he could attract more workers that way
- 2 and they would put in more time if they were paid per ballot
- 3 request because they felt like they could get--he could get
- 4 more workers and they'd put in more time.
- 5 Q And you said he wanted to do that. Did you not
- 6 pay per ballot request for the primary?
- 7 A We did. We paid \$4 per ballot request in the
- 8 primary. He wanted to step it up to \$5 per ballot request,
- 9 and I believe I made Dr. Harris aware of that, and I believe
- 10 he was okay with it.
- But I didn't feel like I had the ability to
- 12 negotiate with Mr. Dowless. I felt like that Mr. Dowless
- 13 was a done deal before I was ever brought on the campaign.
- 14 Q Was any part of your role--did you have any role
- 15 with the campaign when you were trying to manage the
- 16 campaign budget? Was that part of what--
- 17 A That was part of what I would do, yes, ma'am.
- 18 Q And so you said that you didn't require him to
- 19 provide any documentation to you for the expenses, but how
- 20 about--how did you account for the number of requests? So
- 21 if you were paying on a per ballot request--you paid per
- 22 ballot request, and how did you ensure or verify that he was
- 23 actually obtaining the number of requests he said?
- 24 A May I ask you for clarification just to make sure
- 25 I understand? So you're asking how did I verify that he was

- 1 asking for the correct number reimbursements for absentee
- ballot requests that he'd already done?
- 3 Q Right, for payment.
- 4 A I wasn't verifying that at the time. I mean his
- 5 word was good enough for Dr. Harris. He was in regular
- 6 communication with Dr. Harris, from what McCrae told me as
- 7 well as from what Dr. Harris told me.
- 8 We took him at his word, but I also knew and I did
- 9 check; once the absentee ballot request list was made
- 10 publicly available by the Board of Elections, I would look
- 11 and see how many absentee ballot requests were coming out
- 12 in the counties he was working in, and if he had told me he
- 13 had generated X number of requests in those counties and I
- 14 looked at that file later, I would have known that he had
- 15 misrepresented himself to me, but at the time he was asking
- 16 for that, I didn't verify it. I felt no reason to verify
- 17 it. Dr. Harris never asked me to verify it, so it was just
- 18 not--just not something I did.
- 19 Q And in 2017 he was engaged in obtaining the ballot
- 20 requests. You said he held onto them.
- 21 A That's my understanding. I never saw them. I
- 22 don't know.
- 23 Q And there wouldn't have been a way for you to look
- 24 at the Board of Elections data to see how many had turned
- 25 in.

- 1 A No, ma'am.
- 2 DIRECTOR STRACH: I want to hand you a document.
- 3 MR. LAWSON: It'll be 24.
- 4 (Whereupon, Exhibit No. 24
- 5 was marked for identification.)
- 6 Q Mr. Yates, this is two pages, and the first is,
- 7 it looks to me, an explanation of an invoice that you had
- 8 sent to the Mark Harris campaign. Am I correct?
- 9 A Yes, ma'am.
- 10 Q And if you'll look on the second page, there is
- 11 an entry that says "Grassroots Bladen, Robeson, Cumberland,
- 12 August." And the amount is \$5,027.
- 13 A Yes, ma'am.
- 14 Q Do you know what that would've been for?
- 15 A Not without having further records than this. I
- 16 mean I would assume it was--it included his monthly fee in
- 17 it. I don't know that for sure, but I would assume most of
- 18 that--at that time most of what he would have been doing,
- 19 it was--that was September 2018. That would've been almost
- 20 all absentee ballot requests because that was what he
- 21 would've been doing in August of 2018 primarily.
- 22 Q And at that time it would've been--you're not
- 23 sure, but would you have included the--I guess it was \$1,600
- 24 at that time.
- 25 A Sixteen twenty-five.

- 1 Q Sixteen twenty-five.
- 2 A Yeah, and there may have been some expenses
- 3 included in that as well.
- 4 Q So when you say "grassroots," it might not just
- 5 be the absentee ballots.
- 6 A It definitely was not just absentee ballot
- 7 program. It was whatever we were paying McCrae. And that
- 8 was part of our internal tracking program to track where
- 9 campaign expenses were going for budgeting purposes. We put
- 10 all of McCrae's payments together for budgeting.
- 11 Q And it says "Bladen, Robeson, Cumberland." Were
- 12 you aware of what efforts he was making in Cumberland
- 13 County?
- 14 A Mr. Dowless was attempting to collect absentee
- 15 ballot requests in Cumberland as well. He had done some
- 16 early voting in Cumberland. There was early voting during
- 17 this period, obviously.
- 18 He didn't collect a lot of absentee ballot
- 19 requests in Cumberland. He just said it was tough sledding.
- 20 He didn't have the personal connections up there. He didn't
- 21 have the workers up there that he had.
- 22 He had told me that a worker--I believe her name
- 23 was Tabitha that had helped him in Cumberland in the past,
- 24 she had had a baby. She wasn't able to help him anymore,
- 25 and he was just having a tough sledding in Cumberland.

- 1 So he was primarily focusing on Bladen and doing
- 2 some work in Robeson County.
- 3 Q And when he would give you the number of requests
- 4 he had received or obtained, did he break it down by county?
- 5 A Yes, ma'am, he did.
- 6 Q And did you document that in some way?
- 7 A I may have occasionally written down a
- 8 contemporaneous note, but a lot of times it was over the
- 9 phone as I was doing invoices and things like that. I'd
- 10 plug into a calculator, plug it in invoice software, and
- 11 send the invoice on.
- 12 Q And so you didn't feel like you had any reason to
- 13 maintain those numbers for any other purpose?
- 14 A I didn't see any reason to maintain them. I mean
- 15 he had given me no red flags at that point. At this point
- 16 it was post primary. I had seen his work through the
- 17 primary. I saw no reason to keep thorough track of that.
- 18 He was somebody who was very good with numbers, and his
- 19 numbers seemed to add up and always be consistent.
- 20 Q And how did--you said you learned that through the
- 21 primary. How did you learn that his numbers seemed to add
- 22 up? Did he have conversation with you? What kind of
- 23 conversations did he have with you about numbers?
- 24 A Oh, he would give me the absentee ballot request
- 25 updates all the time. I mean he was--I mean he would tell

- 1 me how many had come in. He'd tell me how many--he had--he
- 2 could--he would project how many he thought might come in.
- 3 And sometimes his projections were off; sometimes they
- 4 weren't. They were projections.
- 5 But I mean, you know, he was consistent, and then
- 6 when I saw the list come out, when it became publicly
- 7 available, his--I don't remember what--the exact numbers he
- 8 had told me, but it seemed to make sense; it seemed to line
- 9 up. There were never any questions. Dr. Harris certainly
- 10 never had any questions that McCrae's numbers didn't line
- 11 up, didn't match up. We had no reason to believe his
- 12 numbers were off.
- 13 Q Were you aware if Mr. Dowless's numbers of
- 14 requests included numbers and requests obtained by members
- 15 or individuals that were associated with the Bladen County
- 16 Improvement Association?
- 17 A No, ma'am. I was not. According to Mr. Dowless,
- 18 the Bladen County Improvement Association were his rivals.
- 19 They were terrible people. He wanted nothing to do with
- 20 them. He accused them of being crooked, and he had no use
- 21 for the Bladen County Improvement PAC. He wouldn't mince
- 22 words about that.
- 23 Q But did you ever have conversations where there
- 24 possibly were people that may have been associated with the
- 25 Bladen Improvement PAC, that maybe they no longer were

- 1 associated, that were working with him?
- 2 A He never mentioned that to me. Again, Mr. Dowless
- 3 hated the Bladen Improvement PAC, from what he told me. If
- 4 he didn't hate them, then he's a big liar, because that's
- 5 what he told me.
- 6 Q So you're not aware of any arrangement where maybe
- 7 a Democrat leaning group or individuals were also helping
- 8 him.
- 9 A I was aware of no arrangement of that nature until
- 10 it was insinuated in testimony I was watching on the live
- 11 stream this morning. And I was shocked to hear that.
- 12 Q Did you have an--one of the things that you talked
- 13 about was Mr. Dowless paid workers not only just for the
- 14 absentee requests, that was a per ballot request.
- 15 A Yes, ma'am.
- 16 Q But during early voting he paid workers for taking
- 17 people to the polls.
- 18 A He mentioned having workers taking people to the
- 19 polls, yes, driving them to the polls. I assume he paid
- 20 them for that. We didn't discuss specific arrangements for
- 21 that.
- 22 He did discuss specifically that he was paying
- 23 people by the hour to work at the polls, either ten to
- 24 twelve dollars an hour. He was trying to get them for ten.
- 25 He said sometimes he had to offer 12 to get people to do it,

- 1 and he always had at least two people at each of the early
- 2 voting sites that he was covering and each of the polling
- 3 places on election day that he had covered.
- 4 Q And with the flat rate of \$1,625, would be be
- 5 expected to be able to pay those workers those amounts out
- 6 of that money?
- 7 A No, he was reimbursed for what he was paying.
- 8 That's part of the money he was reimbursed for was the
- 9 hourly payments to the early voters. He may have used that
- 10 to front money to folks. I don't know. But he would tell
- 11 me, you know, we had--he would tell--he would calculate the
- 12 amount of hours the early voting sites were open, how many
- 13 people he had there, and he would give me the amount of
- 14 money he needed to pay those folks.
- 15 Q So did he tell you the number of workers he had
- 16 working that he was needing reimbursement for?
- 17 A Yes, ma'am.
- 18 Q Or would he just give you a total amount that he
- 19 had paid out for reimbursement?
- 20 A It was more that he would--sometimes he would tell
- 21 me how many he worked and he'd tell me how many polling
- 22 places there were and that he always had them covered by two
- 23 people.
- Do I know that the same two people stayed there
- 25 all day? I don't. But he would tell me the number of hours

- 1 the polls were open and then how much he needed to be
- 2 reimbursed for that, based on that and based on two workers
- 3 being there while they were open.
- 4 Bladen County was always covered. I believe
- 5 during the primary Cumberland sites in our district, but I
- 6 assume we weren't covering sites outside our district.
- 7 Sites in our district were covered.
- 8 He may have--I think he covered Robeson some
- 9 during the primary. I don't recall. In the general
- 10 election he covered Cumberland a little bit during early
- 11 voting with paid workers, but not the entire time, as best
- 12 I can recall.
- 13 He was given, you know, kind of leeway to use his
- 14 people where he felt like he could get the best results out
- 15 of his folks, and it also depended on his number--you know,
- 16 his number of workers varied from time to time based on
- 17 people's availability to work. So that also influenced the
- 18 number of sites that were being covered.
- 19 Q Was your understanding his number of workers
- 20 fluctuated based on him reporting the number of workers to
- 21 you or just him just telling you?
- 22 A Him just telling me that. He never gave me an
- 23 overall number of people he had working for him. I got the
- 24 sense that it varied from day to day. I got the sense that
- 25 some people worked for him for weeks or months at a time;

- 1 some people may have only worked a day or two.
- 2 And he had some folks that all they did was put
- 3 up yard signs. I mean his workers--number of workers, from
- 4 what he explained to me, varied greatly, but he never gave
- 5 me an overall number of workers.
- 6 Q So if he told you, "I need to be reimbursed \$3,000
- 7 for payments I've already made to workers," would you just
- 8 cut a check for \$3,000?
- 9 A He would tell me what those workers had done, and
- 10 it would be--he would tell me that he had clerical workers
- 11 that he needed to be reimbursed X amount for clerical, and
- 12 he needed to be reimbursed Y amount for people that put out
- 13 yard signs. He needed to be reimbursed X for people that
- 14 worked at early voting, and then he would give me a total.
- 15 So he would break it down on the phone with me or
- 16 if the conversation happened in person, he would break it
- 17 down.
- 18 Q And with respect to clerical, would that be
- 19 someone that would work in the office that you referred to
- 20 as having paid for?
- 21 A Yeah, that's my understanding of what it would be,
- 22 but I was never in that office.
- 23 Q You've never been to that office?
- A No, I've never been to the office. I couldn't
- 25 give you the address of the office.

- 1 Q Have you ever visited him or met with him in
- 2 Robeson or Bladen County?
- 3 A I don't--I think he stopped--in Robeson County I
- 4 think he stopped by--I think we met him in a gas station or
- 5 a fast food restaurant. I had been at an event with Dr. and
- 6 Mrs. Harris. We were on the way back.
- 7 He needed some campaign materials. I think that
- 8 was--it may not have been in Robeson County. It was on the
- 9 side of a highway. I went to Bladen County four total times
- 10 over the course of the campaign that I can remember.
- 11 I went to his house in late June or early July to
- 12 meet with him and learn about the program. I went back in
- 13 the fall of 2017 to a fundraiser at Lu Mil Vineyard for Dr.
- 14 Harris. I went back to a post primary victory dinner party
- 15 that we had at Lu Mil Vineyard right after the primary.
- 16 It was probably about a week, week and a half--I
- 17 don't remember exactly--after the primary, and I went back
- 18 I believe it was the Wednesday after Hurricane Florence hit
- 19 to help with Hurricane relief.
- 21 How far is Bladenboro from Huntersville?
- 22 A Two and a half to three hours depending on traffic
- 23 and where you're going, as best I can recall.
- Q And what would be the purpose for him coming and
- 25 meeting with you?

- 1 A He would come to get his checks. He didn't like
- 2 to have his checks mailed. He would come and pick up this
- 3 checks.
- 4 Q Do you know why he didn't like to have his checks
- 5 mailed?
- 6 A I have--the only reason I know is I believe I
- 7 mailed one check to him at the beginning. It took a few
- 8 days to get there, and also he felt like his workers--he
- 9 felt like they needed to be paid as soon as they were done
- 10 or they wouldn't come back. So he was always needing checks
- 11 to pay his workers.
- 12 Sometimes somebody might--who was going down that
- 13 way to Bladen or Robeson probably would have dropped off a
- 14 check for him as well.
- 15 Q Did he ever ask you to pay him in cash?
- 16 A He did not.
- 17 Q Did Red Dome Group pay McCrae Dowless for work
- 18 that was not related to the Mark Harris campaign?
- 19 A Yes, ma'am, we did.
- 20 Q And I guess this would be other campaigns or
- 21 candidates that were clients of yours?
- 22 A It was other campaigns and candidates and then one
- 23 non-campaign client.
- 24 Q And do you have any knowledge right now of what
- 25 the total of those payments would be to other campaigns?

- 1 A I haven't done a thorough analysis of that. As
- 2 best I can recall, the payment to the non-campaign client
- 3 was--the payment for the work he did for the non-campaign
- 4 client was \$1,000. My best guess is the payments to--from
- 5 the other campaigns would have been somewhere in the
- 6 neighborhood of 15 to 18 thousand dollars.
- 7 And the payments to other campaigns were all
- 8 during the general election. He didn't work for any of my
- 9 other clients during the primary election.
- 10 Q Did he ever ask for payments to be made--that
- 11 would to go him that were not clients of yours? So if it
- 12 was not a client of yours, that he would ask someone to
- 13 write a check to Red Dome so that he could be paid? Has
- 14 that ever happened?
- A No, ma'am.
- 16 Q Was Sheriff McVicker a client of Red Dome in 2018?
- 17 A He was during the general election. He contracted
- 18 with us to have Mr. Dowless do some grassroots work for him.
- 19 He wanted to team up with the Harris effort so they
- 20 could--so Mr. Dowless would have more resources so he could
- 21 expand his number of workers for the absentee program for
- 22 early voting, for other items.
- 23 The McVicker campaign also contracted with Red
- 24 Dome for me to provide some phone services. We did things
- 25 like robocalls, ringless voice mail, things of that nature

- 1 for the McVicker campaign.
- 2 Q Do you recall how much he contracted with Red Dome
- 3 for Mr. Dowless's absentee services?
- 4 A I believe it was \$8,000.
- 5 Q And what time period would that have been?
- 6 A I think it was either three or four payments. I'd
- 7 have to go back and check. He contracted right after--about
- 8 a week, week and a half after the primary election. I
- 9 talked to Landon Bordeaux who was--I don't believe--I don't
- 10 know if he was paid or not, but he was kind of the campaign
- 11 manager for Mr. McVicker.
- 12 I talked to him the same day as the victory party
- in Bladen County while I was down there, and I spoke to
- 14 Sheriff McVicker that night at the Harris victory party.
- 15 Q The \$8,000 though after the primary was payments
- 16 that were to be made to McCrae for his efforts in the
- absentee ballot program, the \$8,000.
- 18 A Yeah. Absentee ballot and early voting, yes,
- 19 ma'am.
- 20 DIRECTOR STRACH: Okay. I'm going to show you
- 21 another document.
- MR. LAWSON: Exhibit 25.
- 23 (Whereupon, Exhibit No. 25
- 24 was marked for identification.)
- 25 Q Mr. Yates, this is an e-mail. It looks to be

- 1 shortly after the 2018 primary, correct?
- 2 A Yes, ma'am.
- 3 Q And if you look down at the third paragraph from
- 4 the bottom, it says, "Expand turnout in Bladen County
- 5 through paid grassroots efforts including the strong
- 6 absentee by mail program very similar to the very successful
- 7 program we ran in the primary but with an expanded audience.
- 8 "We will also be expanding this program going into
- 9 Robeson and Cumberland Counties and working in partnership
- 10 with local candidates such as Representative Brendan Jones
- 11 and Sheriff Jim McVicker."
- 12 Was this what you were sort of talking about with
- 13 partnerships with other candidates?
- 14 A Yes, ma'am.
- 15 Q And the expansion of the program, was that--where
- 16 were the plans after the primary to expand the program?
- 17 A By expansion of the program, more workers
- 18 primarily--
- 19 Q Not in Bladen County.
- 20 $\,$ Q --because we would have more resources and we
- 21 would be able to do more. We were very--I mean in the
- 22 primary--frankly when we won the primary, we were broke.
- 23 I mean I was worried we were going to lose because we were
- 24 running out of money.
- We had to drastically cut the budget in March

- 1 before the primary. I mean, you know, we were counting
- 2 every penny before the primary. So I believe we could hire
- 3 workers, better fund that program, better fund McCrae's
- 4 other efforts so they would be expanded at early voting
- 5 efforts, and that we could expand more into Robeson and
- 6 expand more in Cumberland. We didn't have much luck with
- 7 Cumberland.
- 8 Q So speaking of the primary, then, had you--was
- 9 there a specific budget for Mr. Dowless? So regardless of
- 10 how many requests he was able to get, was there a certain
- 11 amount where he really was not going to get paid any more?
- 12 A There was an amount in the budget for Mr. Dowless.
- 13 The primary had changed. I mean, when we had to cut the
- 14 budget in March for the primary, we cut everything. We cut
- 15 TV. We cut mail. We cut Conrad's grassroot workers. We
- 16 cut McCrae's budget. And nobody was happy about that.
- 17 Everybody argued that their part of the budget
- 18 shouldn't get cut, but we had to cut every portion of the
- 19 budget and try to maximize resources as much as possible to
- 20 try to get through the primary.
- 21 Q Was Mr. Dowless aware, for the primary, what his
- 22 total budget was at various points?
- 23 A Yeah, we had conversations about it. He would ask
- 24 me how much was left. He was always asking me about
- 25 fundraising was going because I'm sure he was hopeful, just

- 1 like everyone else was, that he could get more money. And
- 2 the TV people want more money for TV. I'm a mail guy, and
- 3 I want more money for mail.
- 4 So we always wanted to know how the fundraising's
- 5 going so we could argue that more money needs to be used in
- 6 our area to better further the candidate's goal. And I
- 7 don't think there's any vendor that ever thinks they have
- 8 enough money to do what they need to do.
- 9 O I'm certain.
- 10 A I've not met one.
- 11 Q So in the general election, and you wanted to
- 12 expand the program, so I assume you assumed you were going
- 13 to have bigger budget--
- 14 A Oh, absolutely. We--
- 15 Q --than what you had--
- 16 A We were confident in the nominee when we did have
- 17 a significant bigger budget in the general election. We
- 18 were confident the nominee--historically if the nominee were
- 19 able to raise significantly more funds, PACs become
- 20 interested that wouldn't give before, and donors stood out
- 21 primaries. You get donors who had supported your opponent
- 22 in the primary donate to you.
- 23 We were very confident that we would have a larger
- 24 budget overall for the primary which we did--or for the
- 25 general election than the primary, which we did.

- 1 Q Did you establish like a separate budget for--in
- 2 the general election for Mr. Dowless than whatever his
- 3 budget was, and therefore he knew what he couldn't go over?
- 4 A I believe that we had a--I believe there--I don't
- 5 have the budget in front of me. It's been a while since
- 6 I've looked at it, but I believe there was a line item in
- 7 the budget that was related to Mr. Dowless.
- 8 It was certainly communicated to him how much we
- 9 had to spend, and he would ask especially during early
- 10 voting because that influenced the amount of sites he could
- 11 cover, for example, and how many people he could hire,
- 12 whether he could pay them \$10 or \$12 an hour.
- 13 He would ask me how much money he had, how much
- 14 he was going to be able to get. He was worried that--I mean
- 15 he was worried and other folks were because the money ran
- 16 out in the primary.
- 17 He was worried the money was going to run out in
- 18 the general, so he would always be asking about fundraising
- 19 numbers and how much he had left. He was not given an
- 20 unlimited budget.
- No one in the Harris campaign was given an
- 22 unlimited budget including myself. I would've had heck to
- 23 pay from Dr. and Mrs. Harris if anybody had been given an
- 24 unlimited budget.
- 25 Q Right. Were there times that you had to contact

- 1 him and say, "McCrae, we're getting close to what that
- 2 budget"--
- 3 A There were times we had to have conversations
- 4 about budget and dialing it back. I pushed him--he wanted
- 5 to do \$12 an hour for early voting workers. At times he
- 6 even talked about \$15 an hour, and I pushed him on \$10, and
- 7 I said, "We've really got to try and stick to \$10 or we're
- 8 going to run out of money for--money to be able to do it the
- 9 entire time and we're not going to have the money to pay
- 10 for poll workers on election day."
- 11 Q Speaking of workers, so you said you had a general
- 12 sort of knowledge of the number of workers. Would you--
- 13 could you at least give a good estimate of how many workers
- 14 Mr. Dowless had working for him in the primary for 2018?
- 15 A It would be pure speculation. I mean he just
- 16 mentioned workers. He never really gave a number. I mean
- 17 if somebody told me how many early voting sites there were,
- 18 how many polling places there were and things like that, I
- 19 could look at that and speculate.
- Otherwise, it would be a guess, and my
- 21 understanding was--is it varied. He mentioned very few
- 22 workers to me by name. He just generically talked about
- 23 workers.
- 24 Q So you didn't have specific knowledge of the
- 25 number of workers he had working the absentee by mail

- 1 program, did you?
- 2 A No, ma'am. No, I did not.
- 3 Q So you didn't know if there were five or if there
- 4 were 15 people that were out getting requests and getting
- 5 paid for getting requests.
- 6 A That's correct.
- 7 Q I assume that was the same thing in the general.
- 8 A Yes, ma'am.
- 9 Q At any time from the beginning in 2017 or any time
- 10 throughout the campaign, did anyone ever express any
- 11 concerns to you, anyone close to the campaign, about whether
- 12 or not--or whether Mr. Dowless was engaged in conduct that
- 13 was not permissible or illegal or collecting ballots?
- 14 Did anyone ever express any concerns to you that
- 15 that might be what his strategy is?
- 16 A No, ma'am.
- 17 Q No one.
- 18 A No one.
- 19 Q So I'm sure you're aware that yesterday we heard
- 20 testimony that Mr. Dowless's efforts were funding the
- 21 collection of ballots. Were you aware of that?
- 22 A Are you asking if I'm aware of the testimony
- 23 or--I'm not sure of what you're asking.
- Q Are you aware of the testimony?
- 25 A I did hear yesterday's testimony, yes, ma'am.

- 1 Q Were you aware that--were you ever aware that Mr.
- 2 Dowless was paying individuals to collect ballots, not
- 3 request forms but actual ballots?
- 4 A No, ma'am. Mr. Dowless told me that he knew it
- 5 was illegal to collect ballots and that he told all of his
- 6 workers that it was illegal to collect ballots, that they
- 7 would never collect ballots, that he never touched or
- 8 handled a ballot.
- 9 And I was shocked and disturbed to learn that it
- 10 appears that it was not the case. If that had ever become
- 11 evident to me during the campaign, I would've immediately
- 12 cut off all contact with Mr. Dowless. He would've never
- 13 been paid by Red Dome again.
- I would've told Dr. Harris to fire him
- 15 immediately. If Dr. Harris hadn't fired him immediately,
- 16 I would have resigned at that moment from the Harris
- 17 campaign, and I would've immediately called either you or
- 18 Josh Lawson at the State Board of Elections and told them
- 19 what was happening in Bladen County.
- I care deeply about the integrity of our
- 21 democracy, and I'm not going to put up with that junk and
- 22 that, frankly, crap. Excuse my language. I've worked too
- 23 hard to build my business to let one person lie to me and
- 24 do something wrong that they specifically told me they
- 25 weren't doing and ruin me and ruin my business.

- 1 And if I had known that, it would've been over at
- 2 that moment.
- 3 Q So you never had any indication that that might
- 4 be going on.
- 5 A I never had any indication. Never had the first
- 6 suspicion.
- 7 Q Part of the testimony that we had yesterday
- 8 discussing that was that some of the workers were paid \$150
- 9 for every 50 ballots that they collected, and then that
- 10 amount changed to more of a flat rate.
- 11 Mr. Dowless is--basically he'd be coming to you
- 12 for reimbursements for his workers.
- 13 A Yes, ma'am.
- 14 Q Were there ever any amounts that were given the
- 15 you--because that money would've had to come from you. So
- 16 were there any amounts he ever called you about that
- 17 would've been--sort of raise your--I mean did he ever tell
- 18 you it was for requests? I'm trying to understand what--
- 19 A He would tell me there was money for requests.
- 20 He was still gathering requests all the way up until
- 21 October, as far as I knew. Yes, ma'am.
- 22 Q Right.
- 23 A But he was telling me--he was also telling me
- 24 about reimbursements he needed for workers that were not--
- 25 that were somewhat generic in nature. And he was telling

- 1 me about reimbursements he needed to pay poll workers.
- 2 Q When you say "generic in nature," what kind of
- 3 thing did he tell you he needed--
- 4 A Clerical work, without specification, would be the
- 5 example of that, people that were working at--you know,
- 6 they'd been working at events and things like that. When
- 7 Dr. Harris would attend an event in Bladen County, that he
- 8 had people there and had people to ride in the parade.
- 9 People would put out yard signs. My assumption
- 10 at the time was that that information was 100 percent
- 11 truthful and that that's what I was reimbursing those people
- 12 for. I believed that at the time.
- 13 You know, after what I heard yesterday, I
- 14 don't--I don't know--frankly, I don't know what to believe
- 15 from what Mr. Dowless told me anymore.
- 16 Q So after what you heard yesterday, do you believe
- 17 Mr. Dowless was collecting ballots in Bladen County?
- 18 A I don't know what to believe. I'm just deeply
- 19 disturbed by it. I had no suspicion that he was doing it,
- 20 and it would've been over the minute I had the first
- 21 suspicion.
- 22 Q And as you got closer to the general election,
- 23 once again, did anyone ever express any concerns during the
- 24 campaign that--did anyone call you; did you get any
- 25 complaints from anybody suggesting that McCrae Dowless's

- 1 operation in Bladen County was improper? Did anyone ever
- 2 make any complaints to you about that?
- 3 A No, ma'am.
- 4 DIRECTOR STRACH: I want to hand you up the
- 5 demonstrative of the checks that we've gotten from your
- 6 records.
- 7 MR. LAWSON: Mr. Chairman, I've cleared
- 8 with the parties that this demonstrative is a check log.
- 9 We're going to label that 26. And then the checks
- 10 themselves--we'll just do it all at one time--27. Would
- 11 that be acceptable? And we have a series of--
- 12 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: You mean there's one exhibit
- of all of the checks?
- 14 MR. LAWSON: That's right.
- 15 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: All right. That's Exhibit 27.
- MR. LAWSON: Right. And we have the
- 17 invoices which will be 28, and these are all in one packet.
- 18 So I'll hand these up and hand them out.
- 19 (Whereupon, Exhibits Nos. 26, 27, and 28
- were marked for identification.)
- 21 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: And you've got a demonstrative
- 22 exhibit as--
- 23 MR. LAWSON: Yes, the demonstrative is the
- 24 first page on the inside of that folder.
- 25 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: That's exhibit 26.

```
1 MR. LAWSON: That's right.
```

- 2 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: And that's the check log?
- 3 MR. LAWSON: That's right. The rest are
- 4 original exhibits, 27, in that folder. 28--
- 5 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: 27 is the checks.
- 6 MR. LAWSON: That's right.
- 7 Q Mr. Yates, do you see the demonstrative that has
- 8 the check log?
- 9 A Yes, Number 26, this document?
- 10 O Yes.
- 11 A Yes, ma'am.
- 12 Q And do you see at the bottom a total amount?
- 13 A Yes, ma'am.
- 14 Q Of \$132,365.57?
- 15 A Yes, ma'am.
- 16 Q And I think you testified earlier that there was
- 17 some amount of checks that went to Mr. Dowless that were not
- 18 in any way associated with the Mark Harris campaign. Is
- 19 that correct?
- 20 A That's correct. Yes, ma'am.
- 21 Q And you said that was about--
- 22 A It was about 15 to 18 thousand for campaign funds,
- 23 best I can, you know, recollect without looking at this.
- 24 And then there was \$1,000 for a project that was not a
- 25 campaign project.

- 1 Q And you said you never paid Mr. Dowless in cash,
- 2 correct?
- 3 A I never paid Mr. Dowless in cash.
- 4 Q Was there any other way that you would have paid
- 5 him other than by check?
- 6 A There was a handful of wire transfers.
- 7 Q So those would be a handful that would be in
- 8 addition to that.
- 9 A It would be in addition to, and it was--I think
- 10 it couldn't have been more than--it was less than \$5,000
- 11 total.
- 12 Q And so for the time that--for the campaign, it was
- 13 2017 through the election in 2018, he was roughly paid
- somewhere over \$110,000 to \$115,000. Is that a fair amount
- 15 to say?
- 16 A That seems right without me going back and adding
- 17 up.
- 18 Q And did that in any way seem--for what Mr. Dowless
- 19 was doing and since it was confined to just Bladen and
- 20 Robeson Counties generally, do you agree with that?
- 21 A Yes, ma'am.
- 22 Q Does that seem--did that seem to you excessive or
- 23 unusual for that kind of program?
- 24 A It didn't, because of the number of activities he
- 25 was doing and because of the amount of people that he--that

- 1 it seemed like he had working for him and what he was paying
- 2 those workers. It didn't red flag me as being excessive at
- 3 all.
- We spent, I believe, nearly two million dollars
- 5 on the entirety of the Harris campaign. This was a,
- 6 percentage-wise, not a large percentage of our budget. It
- 7 didn't alarm me at all.
- 8 It didn't alarm Dr. Harris either, as far as I
- 9 know. He never mentioned to me that he was concerned about
- 10 the amount that we were spending with McCrae because we knew
- 11 it was a labor intensive process and we knew from the
- 12 beginning it was going to be a costly process to engage in.
- 13 Q Did the Harris campaign or anyone on behalf--on
- 14 anyone's behalf of the Harris campaign ever express any
- 15 concerns about the invoices that you provided to them?
- 16 A No concerns that I can remember.
- 17 Q You might not know this, but do you see the
- 18 exhibit that has the invoices?
- 19 A Exhibit 28?
- 20 0 28.
- 21 A Yes, ma'am.
- 22 Q Could you look through just the first couple of
- 23 pages. Do you know why there's not a Harris 2 invoice?
- 24 A Let me look at this. I believe that this first
- 25 invoice--the--Ms. Strach.

- 1 Q I'm sorry. Go ahead.
- 2 A The first invoice on here, I believe, should have
- 3 been Harris 2. It's mislabeled as Grassroots. I think that
- 4 was a clerical--
- 5 Q Okay.
- 6 A --clerical mistake on the part--sometimes I did
- 7 the invoices; sometimes my office manager does the invoices,
- 8 and the software can be a pain, and I think it just
- 9 mislabeled the invoice.
- 10 O That's fine.
- 11 A So I believe looking at the--I believe that should
- 12 have been Harris. Well, now, wait a minute. That wouldn't
- 13 have been Harris 2 because it's a different time and day.
- 14 So, no, I don't.
- 15 Q If you look at Harris 1, it covers 8/1 through
- 16 9/5.
- 17 A My guess it's just a numbering issue. Because we
- 18 pulled--this might be a better question for my counsel; that
- 19 during discovery we went to the invoicing software where all
- 20 the invoices are generated and pulled all the invoices.
- 21 Q The only reason I would ask that is that usually
- 22 you can see that there was a time period--how often would
- 23 you invoice?
- 24 A Generally it was once a month, but it would vary
- 25 like--especially when we were doing things like digital

- 1 advertising, direct mail, when there were large expenses
- 2 that I was having to expend on behalf of the campaign,
- 3 diminished my cash flow. I couldn't always wait till the
- 4 end of the month.
- 5 There were also times that we held back on
- 6 invoicing at the end of FEC reporting periods, and we'd
- 7 show--as every campaign does, you want to show that that's
- 8 factual as possible, so you invoice after that deadline.
- 9 I think that's the worst kept secret in politics.
- 10 Q Do you know all the other candidates that Mr.
- 11 Dowless worked for in the 2018 election?
- 12 A I know--I don't know--I don't know all of them.
- 13 I don't know who he might've worked for outside of
- 14 candidates that he worked for through--that Red--I know the
- 15 candidates that asked Red Dome to contract with Mr. Dowless
- 16 as a service provider. I don't know who he may have worked
- 17 for beyond that.
- 18 Q Can you list the ones you know for 2018?
- 19 A The ones that I know for 2018 were Dr. Mark
- 20 Harris, the Harris campaign, the Jim McVicker for sheriff
- 21 campaign, the Brenden Jones for House campaign, and the Jody
- 22 Greene for sheriff campaign.
- 23 Q And the Jody Greene--
- 24 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: Excuse me. Were you making
- 25 a distinction there between Dr. Harris and his campaign?

- 1 THE WITNESS: I wasn't intending to. No,
- 2 sir.
- 3 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: I didn't think you were.
- 4 THE WITNESS: No, Mr. Chairman.
- 5 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: The way you said it. Okay.
- 6 Thank you. Excuse me.
- 7 DIRECTOR STRACH: No, that's fine.
- 8 Q With respect to the Jody Greene committee, the
- 9 sheriff committee then, did Mr. Dowless--did he have his
- 10 absentee ballot program going in Columbus County, not in the
- 11 Ninth Congressional District, but did he have an absentee
- 12 ballot program in Columbus County?
- 13 A My understanding is that he did.
- 14 Q Based on what he was asking you to reimburse, did
- 15 you see evidence of that?
- 16 A Yes, he was working, I believe, with--yes, I
- 17 believe he was doing that. I believe he was doing that.
- 18 I wasn't--you know, I wasn't talking to him on a daily basis
- 19 about that campaign. He was supposed to be collecting
- 20 absentee ballots in Columbus for Representative Jones and
- 21 Mr. Greene.
- 22 Q And--
- 23 A That's collect the absentee ballot requests.
- Q Right, right. And when he would call you to seek
- 25 reimbursement for workers, would he specify which county

- 1 those workers were working in?
- 2 A Yes, ma'am.
- 3 Q And so closer to the election, was he asking for
- 4 reimbursement for workers working in Columbus County?
- 5 A Yes, he was.
- 6 Q Did he ever tell you the number of workers he had
- 7 working in Columbus County?
- 8 A He did not. He would just tell me the number of
- 9 ballots, like everywhere else. And, I'm sorry, ballot
- 10 requests.
- 11 Q Right. How often would you communicate with
- 12 McCrae Dowless?
- 13 A It was very frequently. He was somebody who was
- 14 a needy person who wanted validation to know that Dr. Harris
- 15 was happy; we were happy with the campaign. He was a
- 16 political junkie. He wanted to know what was going on in
- 17 every county.
- 18 He wanted--in the primary he wanted to know what
- 19 Dr.--what Congressman Pittenger was doing. In the general
- 20 election he wanted to know what we thought the McCready
- 21 campaign was doing.
- 22 He wanted to know what we were doing in other
- 23 counties. He wanted to know about the mail program. He
- 24 wanted to know about TV. He wanted to know how much money
- 25 we were raising.

- 1 He--politics was his thing. He didn't have
- 2 anything else going on. It's what he knew about. He'd ask
- 3 me all kinds of questions about politics. And he'd also
- 4 just call and talk about his personal life, things that were
- 5 going on in Bladen County, things going on with the Soil and
- 6 Water Board in Bladen County.
- 7 He would--he just liked to talk. And he--to my
- 8 understanding, he was talking to Dr. Harris frequently as
- 9 well.
- 10 Q So how many times a day would he call you?
- 11 A I don't--
- 12 Q Was it a daily call?
- 13 A I would say it was most days. I didn't answer
- 14 every day.
- 15 (Laughter)
- 16 A There would be some times he would get mad because
- 17 I would go two or three days without responding when I got
- 18 really busy.
- 19 Q And was that his primary way of communicating with
- 20 you, by telephone? Did he use text or e-mail?
- 21 A He rarely if-he did not--I don't know if he's
- 22 ever responded to an e-mail from me. That may be evident
- 23 in production. I don't remember him--my understanding, from
- 24 what Mr. Dowless represented to me, was he didn't really do
- 25 computers; he didn't know--he wasn't comfortable with

- 1 computers. That's one reason he had clerical workers.
- 2 From what he told me, he didn't even have a
- 3 computer until after the primary. He was not a computer
- 4 person. He would very rarely text. It was always a short
- 5 text, and it was usually, "Call me back. Why don't you
- 6 answer the phone? Are you mad at me?" I mean that was kind
- 7 of the extent of his text message conversations.
- 8 Q I don't know if you heard; in testimony we had
- 9 yesterday from Lisa Britt, she talked about the fact that
- 10 she remembered that you and Mr. Dowless had usually
- 11 conversations that she thought could be daily in the morning
- 12 where the two of you would talk about numbers.
- 13 And so I wanted to see if you could clarify.
- 14 There was some--not an understanding of her, but exactly
- 15 what numbers Mr. Dowless was talking to you about.
- 16 A Dr. Dowless would call me early in the mornings,
- 17 a lot of times between 6:00 and 7:00 a.m., because he knew
- 18 he could get me, and if he waited to call later in the day
- 19 he probably wouldn't get me over the phone; I'd be busy or
- 20 something like that.
- 21 She was correct; the calls were early in the
- 22 morning. We talked about a variety of numbers, primarily
- 23 the number of absentee ballot requests. He was always
- 24 telling me how many had come in the day before and how many
- 25 they thought they'd have by the end of the week, how many

- 1 were in with each county.
- 2 He was into the absentee ballot request numbers,
- 3 but we discussed a variety of numbers. He wanted to know
- 4 how many people had voted in the Ninth District portion of
- 5 Mecklenburg County, how many were Democrat, how many were
- 6 Republican, how many were unaffiliated.
- 7 He was particularly concerned about Union County,
- 8 what the numbers where there because it was a county of
- 9 importance for us and how the turnout was looking there.
- 10 He would want to know just a variety--polling numbers, for
- 11 example, fundraising numbers.
- 12 He was always interested in the numbers to do with
- 13 everything about the campaign. He just was a political
- 14 junkie and wanted to know what was going on. So, yes, I'm
- 15 sure we had conversations about numbers and lots of
- 16 conversation was about the numbers of absentee ballot
- 17 requests that he had collected.
- 18 Q And so he would talk about the number that he had
- 19 collected.
- 20 A Requests that he had collected.
- 21 Q Requests that he had collected. Did he talk about
- 22 the number that--because there's data that's readily
- 23 publicly available, when those requests go out and when
- 24 those absentee ballots come back in; you can track that.
- 25 Did he ever talk about when they came back in, how

- 1 many he thought were going to be voting for Mr. Harris?
- 2 A I don't remember him saying how many he thought
- 3 were going to be voting for Mr. Harris from that. I can
- 4 remember an occasion where he looked at the list of people
- 5 that returned them and said, basically, looking at the list
- 6 of people that returned them--I believe that was in Robeson
- 7 County; I don't remember -- that based on the names that he
- 8 recognized on that list and people's party affiliation,
- 9 people's demographics, that he felt like there was a lot of
- 10 people on the list that would probably support Harris.
- 11 He never gave me a number on that. In fact he
- 12 would ask me to check the Board of Elections and see how
- 13 many ballots had gone out and how many ballots had come back
- 14 in.
- 15 Q He would ask you?
- 16 A He would ask me. He never told me how many
- 17 ballots had come back in. He would ask me on a reg--fairly
- 18 regularly, you know, "Have you got the latest update from
- 19 the Board of Elections?"
- 20 I think it usually comes out first thing in the
- 21 morning. Sometimes it varies. And he would ask me what
- 22 numbers were being reported for Bladen, what numbers were
- 23 being reported for Robeson, and what numbers were being
- 24 reported for Mecklenburg and Union.
- 25 Those were primarily the counties he was

- 1 concerned--and he would ask about Cumberland. Never really
- 2 asked about Anson, Richmond, Scotland, some of the smaller
- 3 counties.
- 4 Q So he would actually be getting--requesting data
- 5 from you about Bladen County?
- A About Bladen County, yes, ma'am. And actually
- 7 Roger Younts who was contracted for me would e-mail--I
- 8 believe those were provided in discovery--would e-mail him
- 9 numbers about Bladen County, you know, what he--that he had
- 10 gotten from the State Board of Elections.
- 11 That's something we do as a service for all of our
- 12 clients. Whether they're running for County Commissioner
- 13 to U.S. Congress, we provide them regular updates on, you
- 14 know, with lists.
- 15 If people requested absentee ballots and things
- 16 of that nature, we'd pull it off your website which you all
- 17 do graciously do a great job of providing us with and
- 18 getting it updated quickly. That's something we turn around
- 19 virtually every day to clients once that information starts
- 20 being posted.
- 21 Q I know at some point during the campaign usually
- 22 there's concerns about, when it comes to absentee ballots,
- 23 the fact that people will not return them. And I know there
- 24 was some concern based on the e-mails that we have obtained
- 25 that there was a need to get some information or

- 1 communication out to--letters to people that had requested
- 2 absentee ballots, that had likely received their absentee
- 3 ballots, and they needed to get those ballots back in.
- 4 And in those e-mail communications there were--it
- 5 was suggested not to send any out in Bladen County even if
- 6 those people had not returned their ballot. Is there a
- 7 reason why?
- 8 A It was suggested not to in Bladen County because
- 9 there was an expense involved in that and we were already
- 10 incurring expense having McCrae's folks follow up door to
- 11 door in Bladen County. In the other counties we didn't have
- 12 people going door to door.
- 13 However, later, when I saw the absentee ballot
- 14 request return rate, there were still a lot of absentee
- 15 ballots out in Bladen County. I did have the Victory
- 16 program that's run through the RNC and the State Party; I
- 17 did ask them to increase their number--they were making
- 18 calls to Bladen County and checking absentee ballots, and
- 19 I asked them to actually increase their amount of chase
- 20 calls into Bladen County to try to get that -- the number of
- 21 returns in Bladen up.
- 22 Q Did you discuss that—doing that with Mr. Dowless?
- 23 A I don't believe I did.
- Q Do you think he would've approved if you had told
- 25 him that you were going to have someone else down working

- in Bladen to get people to return their absentee ballots?
- 2 A I don't know. I got the feeling that he thought
- 3 he had it--you know, his system worked and he had it
- 4 handled. I didn't have the conversation with him, so I'd
- 5 be speculating to say how he would've reacted.
- 6 Q So you don't remember telling him--you didn't feel
- 7 like you needed to tell him and say, "Hey, I'm getting you
- 8 some more help here to make sure those people"--
- 9 A I don't remember that conversation happening.
- 10 This was during the last two or three weeks of the campaign
- 11 when everything was crazy. And as things got busier, I can
- 12 tell you that I spoke to him less as things got busier for
- 13 me because I just didn't have the time to talk to anybody
- 14 as much.
- 15 (Whereupon, Exhibit No. 29
- was marked for identification.)
- 17 Q I'm going to hand you up Exhibit 29. Mr. Yates,
- 18 does this appear to be text messages between you and Mr.
- 19 McCrae Dowless?
- 20 A Yes, it does.
- 21 Q And would you look at the two text messages at the
- 22 bottom of this page--
- 23 A Yes, ma'am.
- 24 Q --where it appears that Mr. Dowless says, "Sent
- 25 you an article from WFAE." It says, "North Carolina

- 1 elections investigators seize absentee ballots from Bladen
- 2 County."
- 3 And then he has another message that says, "And
- 4 they got them a week and a half ago, Joan Fleming." What
- 5 did that mean to you?
- 6 A I believe, if I'm reading this correctly, that I
- 7 sent him the link.
- 8 Q So you sent him--
- 9 A I sent him the link. I believe--there's not a
- 10 date stamp. It's a Wednesday. There's not a date stamp
- 11 next to that one. I believe that was the Wednesday after
- 12 the Board had not voted--it voted not to certify.
- 13 At that time we had no idea what was going on.
- 14 We were given no heads up that there was even any--just--
- 15 any, you know, any possibility it might not certify. I
- 16 found out they decided not to certify--I was driving on I95
- 17 back from a business meeting in Jacksonville and got a text
- 18 from a reporter asking if I knew what was going on, and I
- 19 had no clue and had to pull off the interstate to try to
- 20 figure out was going on. I had no heads up, no clue, and
- 21 my best guess--I don't know the date.
- 22 My best guess is I found that article the next day
- 23 as we were trying to find out what in the world was going
- 24 on, and I sent it to McCrae to see if he knew what was going
- on. At that point we weren't even quite sure what county

- 1 the issues were in.
- 2 Q So do you remember after sending this to Mr.
- 3 Dowless, did he respond to you in any way?
- 4 A I don't remember getting any other response from
- 5 him other than that they got them a week and a half ago from
- 6 Joan Fleming. He--you know, during the short period of time
- 7 I communicated with him then, he stressed that they did
- 8 nothing wrong and emphasized that he didn't have any idea
- 9 what was going on, what the issues--what the issues were,
- 10 and if it was anything about him, it was made up by
- 11 political rivals in Bladen--local political rivals in Bladen
- 12 County.
- 13 Q So when you received information or became aware
- 14 of the fact that there was an ongoing investigation and that
- 15 there were potentially issues in Bladen County and knowing
- 16 that you had basically been the person that had been cutting
- 17 the checks to Mr. Dowless, did you reach out to him and say,
- 18 you know, "These are serious allegations. Did you do this?
- 19 Why would they think you've done this?"
- 20 Q He maintained to me that they had--we had some
- 21 short discussions about that, and he maintained to me that
- 22 he had no idea what they were looking into, that he had done
- 23 nothing wrong, and that it was--there were--that he
- 24 mentioned a Jens Lutz who served on the county board in
- 25 Bladen County who was out to get him.

- 1 And he mentioned that Mr. Lutz was in cahoots with
- 2 a Josh--I believe it was Josh Malcolm who served on the--I
- 3 believe served on the previous state board. I could have
- 4 his name wrong. And he said it was personal feuds between
- 5 the two of them going back to local elections at Bladen
- 6 County, and he said they were--he said that that's the only
- 7 thing that he could think of was that they were out to get
- 8 him.
- 9 As soon as I--over the next weekend, as soon as
- 10 I began to realize the scope and seriousness of the
- 11 allegations, I immediately cut off all contact with Mr.
- 12 Dowless.
- 13 Q When would you say the last time you had
- 14 communication with Mr. Dowless was?
- 15 A It was the Sunday, sometime Sunday or Monday after
- 16 the second board vote not to certify. It was pretty quick
- 17 once it became apparent that there was--I don't know the
- 18 validity of any allegations in Bladen County. I haven't
- 19 personally investigated them, but as soon as I started to
- 20 see that there were some significant allegations, I quit
- 21 having contact with him.
- 22 Q Did he continue to reach out to you?
- 23 A He tried to call me a couple of times. I think
- 24 he sent a text message asking me to call him back. He
- 25 pretty quickly got the hint that I wasn't calling him back,

- 1 and the next--I didn't communicate with him again after
- 2 that. I saw him yesterday, and he waved. And that was the
- 3 first communication I've had with him in, gosh, over two
- 4 months.
- 5 (Whereupon, Exhibit No. 30
- 6 was marked for identification.)
- 7 Q Mr. Yates, do you recognize this e-mail?
- 8 A Yes, ma'am.
- 9 Q And it looks like it's an e-mail between you and
- 10 Beth Harris.
- 11 A Yes, ma'am.
- 12 Q And look at the one at the top. This may be one
- 13 of those visits to Huntersville, I'm assuming.
- 14 A No, it was over the telephone.
- 15 Q It was over the--
- 16 A I do remember this, yes, ma'am.
- 17 Q Okay. So in this it says that, "After reviewing
- 18 the absentees sent out in Robeson so far and reviewing them
- 19 with McCrae, we believe that 181 of them are from his list."
- 20 How were you determining that?
- 21 A It was phone conversation with McCrae. I had--I
- 22 or Roger one, probably Roger--I don't remember--had e-mailed
- 23 him the list of absentee ballot requests from the Board's
- 24 records that were for Robeson County.
- 25 And I asked--Beth was concerned about the absentee

- 1 ballots in Robeson County, particularly the high number of
- 2 Democrat requests and just the high number of unaffiliated
- 3 requests.
- 4 I asked McCrae partially because I was interested,
- 5 partially to ease her mind and concerns, to look at the list
- 6 of absentee ballot requests that had come from the Board for
- 7 Robeson County and compare that to the notes he kept and see
- 8 how many of those requests he thought were requests that his
- 9 team has generated.
- 10 My understanding was--I wasn't there when he did
- 11 it, but my understanding was he looked at the list that had
- 12 been sent to him, and he compared that list to his records
- 13 that he had maintained on absentee ballot requests, and
- 14 according to this e-mail he felt that 181 of the requests
- 15 on that list were requests that his folks had generated.
- 16 Q So you wouldn't have had the ability, based on the
- 17 fact you paid--were paying \$5 per request, to go back and
- 18 look at the number of requests you'd paid for to be able to
- 19 determine the number that he had turned in to a particular
- 20 Board of Elections?
- 21 A I know that he wasn't always turning them in as
- 22 soon as he got them.
- 23 Q So you thought there might be some--
- 24 A I thought there might be some out that he got--it
- 25 says here he generated a total of 449. So obviously at that

- 1 point he had not turned in all of the requests he had
- 2 generated.
- 3 Q So you believed, when you looked at that, that
- 4 maybe he had asked for reimbursement for a number that was
- 5 higher than 449?
- 6 A No, I don't have any reason to believe that he'd
- 7 asked for reimbursement for a number that was higher than
- 8 449.
- 9 Q Not that--
- 10 A He could have.
- 11 Q Right.
- 12 A I don't--I didn't have any reason to believe it
- 13 looking at this e-mail.
- 14 Q I guess my question then is you couldn't rely on
- 15 the numbers you would have had based on the payments--
- 16 reimbursement payments for absentee ballot requests in order
- 17 to know the number that he had received in each county.
- 18 A If I'm understanding your question correctly, I
- 19 believe this--because he would've asked for reimbursement
- 20 for requests prior to turning those requests in. So the
- 21 only way I could verify--and even then I didn't know all the
- 22 requests that were turned in in a county were from McCrae,
- 23 because obviously there are people turning in their own
- 24 requests personally.
- We know in Bladen County there were other groups

- 1 turning in requests, et cetera. But until he had said that
- 2 he had turned in all of the absentee ballot requests he
- 3 received, that would be the only point where I would know,
- 4 be able to have any--I didn't even speculate that the
- 5 numbers lined up.
- 6 Q So this would not be--just to clarify, this would
- 7 not be--this exercise that the two of you had to sort of
- 8 look at the list and sort of determine what was his, you
- 9 wouldn't have documented anything that you could then sort
- 10 of check to see if that sort of married up the
- 11 reimbursements you had made for requests.
- 12 A That's correct.
- 13 Q You didn't have that.
- 14 A I didn't have that.
- 15 (Pause)
- 16 MR. LAWSON: A quick clarifying question.
- 17 So we want to make sure that we're understanding your
- 18 explanation for the various services that Mr. Dowless
- 19 provided to the committee that we're here for but also to
- 20 other committees.
- 21 DIRECT EXAMINATION BY MR. LAWSON:
- 22 Q You indicated that there was grassroots activity.
- 23 That could have included staffing and setting up events,
- 24 early voting--you mentioned that one a number of times--plus
- 25 the absentee ballot program. Are those the three

- 1 categories?
- 2 A Working early voting polls and election day polls.
- 3 Q Right. And so on Exhibit 26, the check log,
- 4 because early voting was happening April 19th to May 5 and
- 5 October 17th through November 3rd, does that indicate that
- 6 all of this except for 27 through 29 and 55 through 57 is
- 7 for something other than election day and early voting?
- 8 A I'm sorry, could you repeat--there was a lot of
- 9 numbers. Could you repeat the question, Mr. Lawson? I'm
- 10 trying to make sure I--
- 11 Q I know your rep. I know your rep.
- 12 MR. DALE: I was going to ask the same
- 13 question.
- 14 Q So the exhibit pages numbered 1 through 57 which
- 15 correlate to dates, checks, check numbers, and the total
- 16 amount.
- 17 A Yes, this Exhibit Number 26, yes, sir.
- 18 Q That's right, and you had kind of--I'm trying to
- 19 disambiguate what the services that were being provided and
- 20 on what basis the payments would have been required.
- 21 A Sure.
- 22 Q So 1 through 26 takes you from the beginning in
- 23 August of 2017 up until the last payment before early voting
- 24 in the primary.
- 25 A Uh-huh (affirmative).

- 1 Q So early voting in the primary would not have been
- 2 included in 1 through 26; is that right?
- 3 A It may have been included in a few of those later
- 4 ones because McCrae would often want--McCrae felt like his
- 5 workers--if he didn't pay them at the end of the--you know,
- 6 quickly after they completed the work, they wouldn't come
- 7 back.
- 8 0 So--
- 9 A So he would--I would pay him in advance a lot.
- 10 I would--it wasn't--it was--wasn't maybe necessarily
- 11 reimbursement. Sometimes it was payment in advance for
- 12 payments that he was going to make to his workers.
- So some of that was not--some of those payments
- 14 toward the end there in early April may have been payments
- 15 that he requested to pay early.
- Okay. So towards to end of early April, it's like
- 17 25 and 26 may have included early voting.
- 18 A Yes, sir. I think that's fair.
- 19 Q All right, and then same thing for the general
- 20 primary, so taking you down to 55; that's a period of time
- 21 when there was either a primary or a general prep that would
- 22 have been readily apparent.
- 23 A Yes.
- 24 Q So how far up would you have gone?
- 25 A I mean without looking at more information on the

- 1 checks, I would say maybe that--maybe the--like the 52 or
- 2 53 may have been payments to get the capital to use to pay
- 3 workers.
- 4 Q So the first absentee ballot, let's say, in Bladen
- 5 County, because of the delay with the storm, went out on
- 6 September 11. So you're saying for the whole time that
- 7 absentee balloting was going on, we're not sure whether it
- 8 might be 50 through 57 or what to try to disambiguate and
- 9 figure out how much was being for which types of services.
- 10 A It would--yeah, it would--I mean with no more
- 11 information than this, it would be hard for me to--
- 12 Q Because even if we went up a little bit, say one
- 13 payment cycle, you're still looking at basically all but
- 14 \$10,000 of this log being something associated with a
- 15 payment other than early voting or election day activity.
- 16 So I was trying to get a sense of the proportion
- 17 of what Mr. Dowless was doing. So out of not early voting
- 18 and not election day, we had absentee balloting program,
- 19 right?
- 20 A Uh-huh (affirmative).
- 21 Q And we had events management.
- 22 A Uh-huh (affirmative).
- 23 Q Anything else?
- 24 A Yard signs.
- Q Yard signs.

- 1 A And we re-did--because of the hurricane, we picked
- 2 up--we paid them to go out and pick up the signs before the
- 3 hurricane and to put them back out.
- 4 Q And if you were to, in your experience and
- 5 background--and I'm not asking you to speculate whatsoever.
- 6 If you were to try to identify a third, two-thirds, almost
- 7 all of his time being spent on one of the things, what would
- 8 it be?
- 9 A It would depend on the time of the campaign.
- 10 Q Within the primary of the campaign?
- 11 A It would depend on the--I would depend--I'm sorry,
- 12 I should have said it differently. It would depend on when
- 13 it was during the primary.
- 14 Q So the yard signs go out before early voting
- 15 starts.
- 16 A Yes.
- 17 Q So primarily--
- 18 A The initial time, the focus would have been on
- 19 absentee ballot requests and some event management, some of
- 20 what you characterize as event management, your words, not
- 21 mine, would have been during that time period as well.
- 22 As it got closer to the election, he picked up
- 23 more things, more events. There would have been yard signs
- 24 going out, and then later a lot of the expenses that
- 25 happened closer to the election were obviously for early

- 1 voting and poll workers.
- 2 Those were some of the larger payments because
- 3 those folks were getting paid ten to twelve dollars an hour
- 4 and you all probably know the hours early voting were open
- 5 much more than I knew, but they were--we have quite a large
- 6 number of hours for early voting in North Carolina, and we
- 7 were having two people at each site that he was covering,
- 8 at least two people.
- 9 Q So it would be generous in taking it a pay cycle
- 10 or two up. We're still looking at generously \$120,000. Of
- 11 the \$120,000, how much do you think was being spent on the
- 12 absentee ballot program?
- 13 A I'd have no way of knowing from this log here, Mr.
- 14 Lawson.
- 15 Q Okay.
- 16 A That would be pure speculation.
- 17 Q I'm not asking you to speculate.
- 18 A I'd have to go back and look at checks and other
- 19 information. There's no way I could tell you that.
- 20 Q That's fair. So absentee ballot requests, in kind
- 21 of an inside/outside basis, and you are a numbers guy; I
- 22 know you're--like I said, so am I. So inside/outside basis,
- 23 would it be odd if in Bladen County there was 1,300 requests
- 24 that were being claimed that you may have been having to
- 25 reimburse for in the primary? Would not, right, because

- 1 that was well in excess of what they did in the general?
- 2 A I don't know that it would have been that odd
- 3 considering he had much more time. It may have been a
- 4 little bit high, but he had much more time to work on
- 5 absentee ballot requests in Bladen for the primary than he
- 6 did for the general. It was a much quicker turnaround
- 7 Q And I'm not asking you to speculate. I'm asking
- 8 you to kind of reflect on conversations because apparently
- 9 that's how this was tracked. In the primary you wouldn't
- 10 have been surprised if in fact he claimed something like
- 11 1,300 absentee ballot request forms during the primary just
- 12 for Bladen?
- 13 A I don't--I don't know that it--that number seems
- 14 a little bit high, but I don't remember what he--what he
- 15 requested. Didn't have any reason not to believe him.
- 16 Q So in the general then in Bladen, would it be
- 17 high, do you think, that he claimed 1,300 in the general
- 18 election, not the primary, for the absentee ballots for
- 19 which he wanted reimbursement?
- 20 A That doesn't--I don't--I don't think it would've
- 21 been high, but again, we were slowed down by the hurricane.
- 22 Hurricane Florence slowed down a lot of our activity in
- 23 Bladen County and in surrounding counties, but I--I mean
- 24 that's like pulling numbers out of the sky.
- 25 Q I'm not asking you--

- 1 A I just--it's hard--it's hard for me to wrap my
- 2 head around those numbers.
- 3 Q In Robeson--it's a larger county, so
- 4 (unintelligible) within CD9?
- 5 A Yes, so if we only worked in Robeson County--my
- 6 understanding is that Mr. Dowless only worked in the portion
- 7 of the county that was both--in the general election at
- 8 least it was both in Representative Jones's district and in
- 9 Congressman Harris's district because that was where we felt
- 10 like the most favorable voters were to Congressman Harris.
- I believe--I'm not certain, but I believe that was
- 12 the case in the primary as well because those are the
- 13 precincts where the bulk of Republican primary votes come
- 14 from. There's a lot of forces in Robeson County if you look
- 15 at precincts, but there are very few Republican primary
- 16 votes cast and even very few Republican votes cast in
- 17 general elections. So we focused on the areas where we felt
- 18 like we could get favorable results for Dr. Harris.
- 19 Q That makes sense. But there's no, to your
- 20 recollection, ballpark figure, whether that's 2,300, 2,000,
- 21 1,500--
- 22 A I'm sure he told me at some point. I don't have
- 23 a written record of it, and I would just be speculating to
- 24 tell you what he told me.
- Q Okay, because in the general there were only 1,369

- 1 in Bladen and right around 2,300 in Robeson in total
- 2 requests by everybody.
- 3 A Yeah. It was a lot less in Robeson. I--I know
- 4 he--I mean my--I'm hesitant to speculate, but it was--it
- 5 was--I mean most of his work involving absentee ballot
- 6 requests was done in Bladen County. It was a much, much
- 7 smaller number in Robeson. I do remember that. But I just
- 8 don't want to speculate and give you all information that
- 9 could be bad information.
- 10 Q I appreciate that. We come up with our own.
- 11 (Laughter)
- 12 A You come with your own bad information?
- 13 Q Well, you know. The absentee ballot program--and
- 14 this is just the last clarifying question. I just want to
- 15 make sure we've got some numbers down if you recall them.
- 16 If you don't, that's fine.
- 17 A Sure. Absolutely. Yes, sir.
- 18 Q And understanding that you're not representing
- 19 here today that what Mr. Dowless said was in fact the case.
- 20 Right? So that he was making representations to you.
- 21 Sounds like, you're not remembering specifically about other
- 22 things; that he may have been making representations to you
- 23 that you were more than willing to allow that program to go
- 24 forward without, you know, really digging into whether or
- 25 not it was 80 workers, 25, two, right?

- 1 But as far as the representation that he may have
- 2 been making to you about the absentee ballot program
- 3 specifically, in the primary of 2018 outside/inside numbers,
- 4 minimum number of people working for him that you can
- 5 recall, maximum number that he may have claimed, in Bladen
- 6 County primary.
- 7 A I only remember him mentioning one person
- 8 specifically to me by name during the primary. I would have
- 9 guessed that he could have had--I mean, and this is just
- 10 pure guess for me. I could have guessed if add all the
- 11 people he had working for him over the course of the primary
- 12 from June to--from July to May. Was the primary May 8th?
- 13 Is that correct?
- 14 Q Right.
- 15 A Between July 1st and May 8th, I mean people came
- 16 in and out, and he could've had a couple of dozen. I don't
- 17 know. He--you know, he--I remember him--the only person I
- 18 remember him specifically mentioning to me working for him
- 19 during the primary was a Jennifer.
- 20 He would mention other people that helped him with
- 21 absentee ballots. I don't know if they worked for him or
- 22 not. I don't know who he paid, who he didn't. I know--my
- 23 understanding was there were some people that helped that
- 24 were not paid.
- 25 Q But he only mentioned--out of the potentially

- dozens, couple of dozen, in the primary he only mentioned
- 2 one by name.
- 3 A I remember him mentioning one by name because he
- 4 said she worked really hard, and I remember him mentioning
- 5 her by name to me because at the victory party he introduced
- 6 me to her briefly, and we spoke for maybe a minute. She had
- 7 a couple of kids with her and had to go.
- 8 O Jennifer?
- 9 A Jennifer, yes. I just thanked her for her--
- 10 Q Boyd maybe?
- 11 A I don't know, but I just got the name Jennifer.
- 12 He just said she was one of his best workers. He wanted me
- 13 to meet her, and I shook (sic) my hand out and thanked her.
- 14 She had two young kids, and they were obviously ready to get
- 15 out of there, and I wasn't going to hold her up.
- 16 Q Good thinking. For the general election, same
- 17 question: Outside/inside numbers of what you may have known
- 18 versus what he may have claimed, people working for him on
- 19 the general election. This is in Robeson and Bladen, the
- 20 whole--
- 21 A I mean again, it's just a pure guess.
- 22 Q I'm not asking pure guess. So I don't want you
- 23 to--
- 24 A Yeah. It would--it would really be a guess. I
- 25 mean I'm assuming he had, you know, at times quite a few

- 1 because of the results he was producing and the nature of
- 2 the program, I mean just thinking about polling places and
- 3 things like that, people working on yard signs, but I
- 4 couldn't--I mean I don't really feel like I could hazard a
- 5 guess as to that.
- 6 Q I'll clarify that the question is only with
- 7 reference to the absentee balloting program. So does that
- 8 change your primary answer?
- 9 A Not really. I mean, again, it's just--I hesitate
- 10 to guess either one of those because he didn't--he never
- 11 gave me a number of workers that he had. I don't know that
- 12 it would--I just don't know.
- 13 MR. LAWSON: That helps clarify things.
- 14 DIRECTOR STRACH: I think that's all the
- 15 questions. That's all the questions.
- 16 (Director Strach confers with Mr. Fleming.)
- 17 DIRECT EXAMINATION BY DIRECTOR STRACH (resumed): 3:35 p.m.
- 18 Q (By Director Strach) One last question.
- 19 A Yes, ma'am.
- 20 Q What did you know about McCrae Dowless's criminal
- 21 background?
- 22 A I was told by Dr. Harris before I met with McCrae
- 23 Dowless that McCrae had had some what he, I believe, called
- 24 minor criminal issues related to a divorce 20 years ago or
- 25 more before that time which was in late June of 2017.

- 1 And at the time I was wanting to go meet with Mr.
- 2 Dowless, so I, like I do most people before I meet with
- 3 them, I googled Mr. Dowless. I actually didn't know him
- 4 well enough at the time to know how to spell his name
- 5 correctly. I misspelled his name and googled M-c-r-a-e.
- I did not know his first name was Leslie, so I
- 7 didn't put his first name into the search. I just put M-c-
- 8 r-a-e Dowless in the search.
- 9 One of the sites that came up was--I think it was
- 10 courtrecords.org, and I clicked on that site, and I put in
- 11 M-c-R-a-e Dowless NC. It popped up three charges that were
- 12 misdemeanors with--that were all 20 years or more ago. And
- 13 looking at those, I believed that they could've been related
- 14 to a divorce.
- 15 I printed that, put the sheet in my desk drawer,
- 16 and that was produced, I believe, by my attorney to you all.
- 17 That was the extent of--that was the extent of what I knew
- 18 about Mr. Dowless's criminal activities until after news
- 19 reports surfaced after November 27th.
- 20 Q Did Mr. Harris or anybody on his campaign ask you
- 21 to run a criminal background check or is that something you
- 22 just initiated yourself?
- 23 A No, ma'am. No one asked me to conduct a criminal
- 24 background check. I don't even feel like I initiated a
- 25 criminal background check. Like I do with most people

- 1 before I meet them, I put his name into Google. That popped
- 2 up, and I, just out of curiosity, thought I would click on
- 3 it and see what was there.
- 4 Q So this was not something you were doing as maybe
- 5 you would do with any contractor or worker, sort of
- 6 conducting a little background check.
- 7 A I do not--as a rule, I do not conduct criminal
- 8 background checks on contractors. Normally contractors that
- 9 I hire are recommended to me by people that I trust and
- 10 respect. A lot of them are people that I know, and I just
- 11 had never felt a reason to conduct a criminal background
- 12 check on a contractor.
- To my knowledge, I have never had a client conduct
- 14 a criminal background check on me. I don't recall any
- 15 client ever asking for my permission to do it or any
- 16 information from me to do it.
- 17 And when I worked on campaigns, I don't recall
- 18 any campaign ever asking me if it was okay to do a criminal
- 19 background check or obtaining things like my birth date,
- 20 full name, Social Security number to be able to do it.
- 21 Q If you had run a full background check on Mr.
- 22 Dowless and you had seen that he had been convicted of
- 23 crimes that went to his truthfulness, would that have
- 24 changed your opinion about working with him?
- 25 A Absolutely.

- 1 Q And then I know that we've talked primarily, when
- 2 we were talking about absentee ballots, the collection of
- 3 ballots.
- 4 A Yes, ma'am.
- 5 Q But one of the other things that you heard in the
- 6 testimony yesterday was about the witnessing of ballots.
- 7 Did you ever have any conversations with Mr. Dowless about
- 8 the absentee process and the individuals that were working
- 9 for him going and witnessing ballots?
- 10 A I was not aware that they witnessed ballots or if
- 11 they didn't witness ballots. We had no conversation about
- 12 that.
- 13 Q So your understanding of what I call Part 2 of his
- 14 program, which is the going back, the door to door type
- 15 going back and encouraging people to mail their absentee
- 16 ballots--
- 17 A Yes, ma'am.
- 18 Q You never had discussions with him about what
- 19 exactly they would do when they would go back. Would they
- 20 serve as witnesses? Did you ever have any conversations
- 21 with him about that?
- 22 A I don't remember any conversation specifically
- 23 related to that. I mean my understanding was that they were
- 24 there; if somebody asked them if they would serve as a
- 25 witness, that it was okay for them to do that, but we didn't

- 1 have any specific conversation about that.
- 2 The specific conversations we had related to you
- 3 did not touch, handle, fill out, manipulate a ballot in any
- 4 way. You didn't take a ballot and put it in the mail. You
- 5 did not touch a ballot.
- It didn't--and the example he always used was it
- 7 didn't matter if it was an elderly person and they could not
- 8 get out of their house. You couldn't take their ballot to
- 9 the mailbox.
- 10 Q And was--that conversation which was the first
- 11 time you met him, correct?
- 12 A Yes, ma'am.
- 13 Q Was that the last time you ever talked about the
- 14 mechanics of his program?
- 15 A In that detail. And before ballots went out in
- 16 the primary, we had the same conversation about people not
- 17 touching the ballots, and I specifically asked him if he had
- 18 told his workers that, and he promised me that he had told
- 19 his workers that they could not touch, manipulate, handle,
- 20 fill out, mail absentee ballots, and that he gave them the
- 21 same example.
- We had the same--I reminded him of that
- 23 conversation and reminded--and we had that same conversation
- 24 before the general election, and he promised me again that
- 25 he had told his workers that, because I knew that that was

- 1 the one big no-no with absentee ballots.
- 2 So I wanted to make certain that he was--and I
- 3 knew that he knew that, so I wanted to make certain that he
- 4 was communicating that to anyone that was helping him.
- 5 Q So was there any specific concern that made you
- 6 prompt him to promise you that he would tell his workers
- 7 that?
- 8 A No specific concern at all. I just knew he had
- 9 a number of workers and wanted to make sure he was making
- 10 them aware because I didn't know what their knowledge--I
- 11 didn't know them; I didn't know what their knowledge may or
- 12 may not be, so I wanted to make sure that he told them so
- 13 they would have that knowledge.
- 14 Q And finally, I'm not sure if you were in
- 15 attendance, but there was a sort of a county, I think, chair
- 16 meeting of the campaign where some of the county chairs got
- 17 together; they had a meeting, and Mr. Dowless, I think,
- 18 spoke at that meeting about the absentee program.
- 19 A Yes, ma'am, he did.
- Q Were you there for that meeting?
- 21 A I was, yes, ma'am.
- 22 Q And did he describe his absentee program in the
- 23 same way he described it to you?
- A He did, yes, ma'am.
- 25 DIRECTOR STRACH: That's all our questions.

- 1 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: Let's take a quick break, ten
- 2 minutes.
- 3 (Whereupon, a brief recess was taken
- 4 from 3:39 p.m. to 3:59 p.m.)
- 5 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: Can we come back to order
- 6 please. Mr. Lawson, are you all finished with this witness
- 7 at this time?
- 8 MR. LAWSON: We are, sir.
- 9 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: Elias.
- 10 CROSS EXAMINATION BY MR. ELIAS: 3:59 p.m.
- 11 Q Mr. Yates, thank you for persevering--
- 12 A Thank you, sir.
- 13 Q -- and being here. I know it's been a long couple
- 14 of days. My name is Mark Elias. I represent Dan McCready
- 15 in this matter. Where did you say in North Carolina you're
- 16 from? Where do you live?
- 17 A I live in Huntersville, North Carolina.
- 18 Q And how far from Bladen--Bladenboro is that?
- 19 A Two and a half to three hours depending on traffic
- 20 and where you're going in Bladen County.
- 21 Q And I notice in one of the e-mails you are listed
- 22 as the senior partner of Red Dome.
- 23 A Yes, sir.
- Q So what is the structure of Red Dome?
- 25 A So, I mean, Red Dome is mostly me. I have

- 1 someone--I have an office manager. I had another full time
- 2 employee who's not there. We have a number of other--most
- 3 of our employees are independent contractors. I've got a
- 4 graphic designer, another consultant, couple of other
- 5 graphic design, social media people. It's a pretty small
- 6 business. It's primarily me.
- 7 Q And when did you start Red Dome?
- 8 A I started Red Dome--I actually had a partner when
- 9 I started Red Dome, and that was in April of 2013.
- 10 Q 2013, okay.
- 11 A Yes, sir.
- 12 Q And in the 2016 election cycle--you have quite an
- 13 extensive political history. So just in the 2016 election
- 14 cycle, who did you work for?
- 15 A I'd have to have my records to list everybody.
- 16 There's a number. We did, as I mentioned, the IE for Dale
- 17 Folwell for the State Employees Association, who's our--
- 18 Dale's now our state treasurer.
- 19 I did a couple of other IEs. I worked with a
- 20 number of state legislative candidates. Worked on an IE
- 21 congressional race in Oregon.
- Q Other than the Oregon race, were all the other
- 23 clients in North Carolina?
- 24 A I would--just guessing at it, without looking at
- 25 records, I would say 90 percent were in North Carolina.

- 1 Q So the overwhelming majority.
- 2 A Yeah. Each cycle we do more and more out of
- 3 state, but we started in North Carolina and my background's
- 4 North Carolina.
- 5 Q So you're pretty familiar with North Carolina
- 6 politics.
- 7 A Yes, sir.
- 8 Q And part of the election in 2016 was the
- 9 governor's race, right?
- 10 A Yes, sir.
- 11 Q And do you remember that election—the election
- 12 results, any controversies afterwards?
- 13 A I remember it being close and there were some
- 14 controversies. I wasn't involved in the governor's race at
- 15 all. All of my clients in 2016, as the good work--good work
- 16 would have it, all my clients in 2016, I believe, won. We
- 17 didn't have any recounts, any issues.
- 18 As I like to do once elections are over, I checked
- 19 out and took a little break, and I wasn't involved at all
- 20 that I can--at all in the governor's--in any of the recounts
- 21 and issues around the governor's race.
- 22 Q Were you aware that there were recounts and issues
- 23 around--
- 24 A I was aware there were recounts and issues.
- 25 Q And did you know that any of them involved Bladen

- 1 County?
- 2 A I remember hearing that there were some issues
- 3 involving Bladen County.
- 4 Q And what do you recall were those?
- 5 A I think they were around the Soil and Water
- 6 Conservation race.
- 7 Q Not around the governor's race.
- 8 A I don't remember it specifically being around the
- 9 governor's race, no, sir.
- 10 Q And what--you've mentioned a few things, digital
- 11 field, and I think you've said that you're a mail guy.
- 12 A Yes, sir.
- 13 Q Am I correct? Direct mail?
- 14 A Yes, sir. Direct mail.
- 15 Q Paid phones.
- 16 A Paid phones, yes, sir.
- 17 Q What other services does Red Dome provide?
- 18 A So we do communications for candidates.
- 19 Q Radio, television?
- 20 A We don't do television. We do some radio in
- 21 house. We don't generally do television in house. We
- 22 occasionally do--we partner with some other firms that do
- 23 TV. We do our direct mail and our digital in house.
- 24 Sometimes we do all of our research in house. On
- 25 more involved races like a congressional, we farm that out.

- 1 We do public affairs, issue advocacy campaigns. We'll do,
- 2 you know, paid phones. We do the new peer to peer texting
- 3 that everybody's using now.
- 4 Tons of digital--primarily digital direct mail
- 5 with some strategic consulting and general consulting and
- 6 just overall communications consulting. Then we have some
- 7 corporate not-for-profit clients as well.
- 8 Q And for the Harris campaign, did you provide all
- 9 of those services for--
- 10 A We did not do the television advertising. A firm,
- 11 Greener Club that I have a close relationship with that I
- 12 do work with a lot, partner with a lot, did it during the
- 13 primary. And then another firm did it in the general.
- 14 We did do the direct mail for the entire campaign.
- 15 We were the general consultant in the campaign. We did
- 16 communications consulting. We write press releases,
- 17 speeches, debate prep.
- 18 We did almost all of the digital. The TV firm did
- 19 a little bit o digital as well, I believe, in the general
- 20 election, but I would say the vast, vast majority of the
- 21 digital we did. So that we were--we're primarily involved
- 22 on the advertising side and the messaging side of campaigns.
- 23 That's sort of my specialty and what I enjoy.
- 24 Q And what about the field or voter contact
- 25 programs?

- 1 A That's something that—not something that we do
- 2 a tremendous--a tremendous ton of. Usually the campaign
- 3 hires people to do that. We may offer some advice here and
- 4 there. We may just go with the candidate's program.
- 5 Primarily we'll look--you know, primarily what
- 6 I'll look at in the field is this is where we need--from an
- 7 overall strategy and budget example, this is how much money
- 8 we have to spend on field.
- 9 Sometimes the candidates make those decisions.
- 10 They've already—they've already made a deal; they've
- 11 already made a contract with somebody, and you're--you've
- 12 got to do--they're in an agreement with somebody, and you've
- 13 got to honor that.
- 14 But grassroots, I mean, I'm not involved in the
- 15 day to day. I started out working in campaigns, and I don't
- 16 particularly have any more--I've knocked on enough doors
- 17 and made enough phone calls. I don't--that's just not what
- 18 I enjoy. It's not my wheelhouse.
- 19 There's firms that are great at that, and if
- 20 somebody needs one, I'm happy to refer people to those
- 21 firms. A lot of campaigns bring in-house. Usually with
- 22 the grassroots, I'll say, "Based on that particular
- 23 campaign, these are the areas that need to be focused on."
- Q And in this case this was an example of that,
- 25 right, where Mr. Dowless had already made a deal with Mr.

- 1 Harris before you even came on board?
- 2 A Yes, sir. That's correct.
- 3 Q So really what Mr. Dowless did was not his
- 4 function, not his conduct but his function was not really
- 5 your background.
- 6 A Correct.
- 7 Q And Mr. Harris--do you know how Mr. Harris knew
- 8 Mr. Dowless?
- 9 A Mr. Harris told me that he was introduced to Mr.
- 10 Dowless by Judge Marion Warren, who's a well respected judge
- 11 and someone I knew here in North Carolina.
- 12 Q In Bladen County?
- 13 A I don't think he was--I think he had left the
- 14 bench at that time. He--I believe he's from Brunswick
- 15 County, but his judicial district included Brunswick,
- 16 Columbus, and Bladen Counties.
- 17 Q I see. And do you know who Mr. Dowless had worked
- 18 for in Republican politics in 2016?
- 19 A I know he worked for Todd Johnson who was a
- 20 candidate for Congress in 2016. I believe he may have
- 21 worked for a Republican state legislator. I'm not--I
- 22 couldn't speak to that with certainty.
- 23 Q So in that Republican primary in 2016, you
- 24 mentioned Mr. Dowless, and I assume he was a Republican.
- 25 A Yes, sir.

- 1 Q And I assume we're talking about the primary.
- 2 A Yes, sir.
- 3 Q So you had Mr. Johnson. Who else was in that
- 4 race?
- 5 A Dr. Harris and Congressman Robert Pittenger.
- 6 Q And who won the primary?
- 7 A Overall?
- 8 Q Yeah.
- 9 A Congressman Pittenger.
- 10 Q I see. So Congressman Pittenger was a Republican;
- 11 he won the Republican primary, and then went on and won the
- 12 general election; is that correct?
- 13 A Yes, sir.
- 14 Q When did Red Dome--I'm going to say you; I'll say
- 15 Red Dome, but I mean them interchangeably.
- 16 A That's fine.
- 17 Q If I get them wrong, you'll tell me. When did
- 18 you have your first conversation with Dr. Harris about Red
- 19 Dome?
- 20 A The first conversation I had--
- 21 Q Not about Red Dome. About Mr. Harris--about Mr.
- 22 Dowless.
- 23 A Mr. Dowless. Okay, I'm sorry. The first
- 24 conversation I had with Mr. Harris about Mr. Dowless I
- 25 believe was around the last week of June. Could have been

- 1 the next to the last week of June of 2017, but I believe it
- 2 was the last week of June in 2017.
- 3 Q And what was that conversation?
- 4 A We were--at that point we were about to start the
- 5 campaign. I was helping kind of--I wasn't going to start
- 6 till July, so I was helping gratis get the--you know, the
- 7 Bladen leg work for officially starting the campaign, as is
- 8 common for consultants to do.
- 9 And Mr. Harris mentioned to me that he had met Mr.
- 10 Dowless. He'd been introduced to him by Judge Warren and
- 11 some others--he talked about--to some other people in Bladen
- 12 County about Mr. Dowless. They all had good things to say
- 13 about him. Said he was a good guy. He was somebody they
- 14 respected.
- These were all business community leaders. I
- 16 think some other elected officials in Bladen County had said
- 17 very nice things to Harris about Mr. Dowless, and Judge
- 18 Warren had said that, you know, "I wish I had known you were
- 19 running"--I'm paraphrasing Dr. Harris. I wasn't there for
- 20 Judge Warren's conversation.
- 21 But Judge Warren had said something to the effect
- 22 if, "I wish I had known you were running in 2016 before I
- 23 did, and I would've introduced you to McCrae. He could've
- 24 worked for you in 2016. He's a really good guy. You need
- 25 him to work for you in Bladen County, the eastern part of

- 1 the district."
- 2 They had vouched for him. Mr. Harris told me that
- 3 he had met with Mr. Dowless. I believe but I'm not certain
- 4 that Ms. Harris had met with Mr. Dowless either; I don't
- 5 remember if that's the case during the initial meeting.
- 6 And at that point they had already brought Mr.
- 7 Dowless to Charlotte and he was helping out a friend of
- 8 theirs, Pete Givens, who was a candidate for City Council
- 9 that the Harrises were supporting.
- 10 Q When were you retained by Mr. Harris?
- 11 A Officially I think--it officially would have been
- 12 the beginning of July.
- 13 Q But when did you--when did you meet him and
- 14 believe that if he ran, you were going to be working for
- 15 him?
- 16 A Well, I think that's two--that's two different
- 17 questions. I can tell you when I met him, and I can tell
- 18 you when I believed I was going to be working for him.
- 19 Q That'd be great.
- 20 A Okay. You want me to answer them both?
- 21 O Sure.
- 22 A Okay. So I met him--it was probably late February
- 23 or early March. I was referred to him; he was referred to
- 24 me. He reached out. I met him. He--we had a great
- 25 meeting. I met him and Ms. Harris. Hit it off with them.

- 1 Found out we knew a lot of the same people. Had a similar
- 2 philosophy.
- 3 I kind of do a two part presentation with folks.
- 4 It was more of a conversational approach, finding out what
- 5 services he needed. I went back and put together a proposal
- 6 on what Red Dome does. Put together a draft budget that I
- 7 would recommend with a couple of different options for a
- 8 congressional primary of that nature.
- 9 I sent all that to him. It was probably several
- 10 weeks later by the time I put that together and sent it to
- 11 him. We had a couple of communications. I believe we met
- 12 one more time, and then it was probably around the middle
- 13 of June when--early or mid June when I became pretty
- 14 confident that if everything worked out, I would--I and Red
- 15 Dome would be working with Dr. Harris.
- 16 Q And by that time he had already contracted with
- 17 Mr. Dowless.
- 18 A That is my understanding.
- 19 Q And that was your understanding at the time?
- 20 A Yes, sir.
- 21 Q So essentially by the time you come on board, Mr.
- 22 Dowless is kind of a fact, a fact of life for you.
- 23 A Yes, sir.
- 24 Q And as part of your presentation that you did or
- 25 as part of your conversation with Mr. Harris, did you do any

- 1 analysis of the 2016 primary?
- 2 A I did, yes, sir.
- 3 Q And did any portion of that touch on Bladen County
- 4 and vote totals?
- 5 A A little bit. I mean I looked at vote totals in
- 6 every county, and I looked at what I thought turnout would
- 7 be in 2018 because 2016 was a special primary. 2018 was a
- 8 blue moon primary. So obviously numbers would be different.
- 9 So I had used history to figure out what I thought 2018
- 10 might look like.
- 11 Q And was there anything about the results in 2016
- 12 in the primary that struck you as unusual?
- 13 A There were a few things. One thing was that
- 14 Congressman Pittenger was extremely weak outside of
- 15 Mecklenburg County. That his vote was heavily concentrated
- 16 in Mecklenburg.
- One thing I thought was surprising was that Dr.
- 18 Harris did better in Union running against a favorite son
- in Union County than I thought he would.
- 20 I did notice that Todd Johnson did well in Bladen
- 21 County, and my guess, my assumption at the time was maybe
- 22 he had a local connection there. Maybe he personally had
- 23 a tie there. I wasn't sure.
- I had heard through the grapevine when I started
- 25 asking around about the race, doing my due diligence

- 1 presentation, that Todd had worked that end of the district
- 2 hard. That he had focused on some of the smaller counties.
- 3 Q Had you noticed how well he had done in absentee
- 4 balloting versus not absentee balloting?
- 5 A I did. Yes, sir.
- 6 Q And how well did he do in absentee balloting in
- 7 2016 in Bladen County?
- 8 A I don't remember the exact numbers, but it was
- 9 pretty close to--it was pretty close to all the absentee
- 10 ballots were for Mr. Johnson.
- 11 Q We're going to put up what I'm going to mark.
- 12 MR. BERKON: I think we've marked it.
- 13 MR. ELIAS: It's been marked.
- 14 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: Exhibit 16.
- 15 MR. BERKON: I believe it is 15, Mr.
- 16 Chairman.
- 17 MR. ELIAS: Bring him a copy?
- 18 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: Yeah, I believe it is Exhibit
- 19 15.
- 20 MR. BERKON: Is it okay if we just bring
- 21 him a second copy?
- 22 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: Sure.
- MR. BERKON: Thank you.
- Q What you're being shown are the 2016 primary
- 25 absentee by mail vote totals on the bottom half and the 2018

- 1 primary election absentee by mail vote totals on the top.
- 2 They're from the State Board's election site.
- 3 Do these look familiar to you?
- 4 A Yes, they look familiar.
- 5 Q Let's look at 2016. You see Bladen County?
- 6 A Yes, sir.
- 7 Q Harris got four votes; is that correct?
- 8 A Yes.
- 9 Q Pittenger got one vote?
- 10 A Correct.
- 11 Q And Johnson got 221. Is that--just as an
- 12 experienced operative, been involved in a lot of campaigns
- 13 and reviewed a lot of data, does that strike you as unusual?
- 14 A Not unusual as much as it told me that Todd
- 15 Johnson was running an absentee ballot program in Bladen
- 16 County and nobody else was.
- 17 Q So it's not unusual. Can you give me any example
- 18 from any election you worked on with any county that
- 19 reflects results--
- 20 A Not off the top of my head. I--
- 21 Q If I gave you time--
- 22 A I don't keep results by memory.
- 23 Q If I gave you time, do you think you could find
- 24 one?
- 25 A Possibly.

- 1 Q You say it's not unusual. I'm just curious. What
- 2 is the basis upon which it is--if you can't think of any
- 3 other examples.
- 4 A It wouldn't surprise me that if one--if you've got
- 5 a three candidate primary, low turnout at a small county,
- 6 and one person--one campaign is working that county and the
- 7 other two aren't, none of the candidates have relationships
- 8 or ties to that county, that the one candidate that's
- 9 working, the one candidate that they know would do very
- 10 well.
- 11 Q Would you say 221 of 226 votes is very well or
- 12 better than very well?
- 13 A That may be better than very well. I mean
- 14 it's--I would--yeah, it's a good, strong result.
- 15 Q And if you look at the other counties in 2016, do
- 16 any of them reflect a similar strong result by any
- 17 candidate?
- 18 A Not as strong as that result, although the mail-
- 19 in number for Pittenger in Mecklenburg is very strong.
- 20 Q So when you looked at these 2016 results and saw
- 21 that Johnson, who didn't win the primary overall, right?
- 22 A Uh-huh (affirmative).
- Q Did he come in second?
- 24 A No, he came in third.
- Q Did he come in a close third?

- 1 A It was relatively a close third. I think all the
- 2 candidates had between 30 and 36 percent of the vote. I'm
- 3 going of memory. Don't hold me to that.
- 4 Q Did it strike you as odd that the candidate who
- 5 came in third overall got 221 of 226 vote in one county?
- 6 A It didn't strike me as odd. It made me wonder
- 7 what he did in that county.
- 8 Q And did you dig into what he did in that county?
- 9 A I remember asking Dr. Harris about it, to see if
- 10 he knew anything about it.
- 11 Q And what did Dr. Harris say?
- 12 A He told me that he--he did mention McCrae to me
- 13 at that point because we were just talking numbers. We
- 14 weren't--you know, as consultants, but he said that he
- 15 didn't run an absentee ballot program in that county.
- 16 That Congressman Pittenger--his perception was
- 17 that Congressman Pittenger pretty much--campaigned a little
- 18 in Union, but because that was a short primary, that
- 19 Congressman Pittenger almost exclusively campaigned in
- 20 Mecklenburg County in that primary and that Todd Johnson ran
- 21 an aggressive campaign in Bladen and an aggressive absentee
- 22 program in Bladen. He didn't go into any of the details at
- 23 that time.
- Q Did Dr. Harris indicate to you that he had found
- 25 the results suspicious?

- 1 A He did not.
- 2 Q Do you--are you aware that he had publicly stated
- 3 that he had found it suspicious?
- 4 A I was not aware of that until I read it in news
- 5 reports after November 27th.
- 6 Q Of this year.
- 7 A Of this year. Yes, sir.
- 8 Q Were you aware that he was warned--that he said
- 9 he was warned of possible fraud in June of 2016?
- 10 A Absolutely not.
- 11 Q Were you aware that he had said that he had--I'm
- 12 sorry. Were you aware that he had been told by his advisors
- 13 that something shady had occurred?
- 14 A I was not aware of that. No, sir.
- 15 Q Are you aware that he had asked his attorney to
- 16 look into the results we just saw?
- 17 A No, sir. I was not aware of any of that until it
- 18 appeared in news reports after the Board did not certify the
- 19 election on November 27th.
- 20 Q So Mr. Harris never shared with you the concerns
- 21 that he had had previously about Mr. Dowless's activities?
- 22 A Not that I can recall. No.
- 23 Q How about Congressman Pittenger; did you ever
- 24 recall him expressing concerns about Mr. Dowless?
- 25 A No, sir. I could count on one hand the

- 1 conversations that I have had with Robert Pittenger.
- 2 Q Did you ever read anything publicly that Mr.
- 3 Pittenger said--that Congressman Pittenger said about Mr.
- 4 Dowless?
- 5 A Not until after the election was not certified on
- 6 November 27th.
- 7 Q You said that Mr. Dowless was a chatty fellow who
- 8 liked to talk a lot.
- 9 A Yes, sir.
- 10 Q I take it from your testimony that he didn't just
- 11 call you and want to talk to you, but that he spoke
- 12 frequently with candidate.
- 13 A That's my understanding from what both of them
- 14 have told me.
- 15 Q It sounds like he was calling you daily, or trying
- 16 to call you daily?
- 17 A Yeah, trying or--most days. There would be times
- 18 where he didn't.
- 19 Q And is it your sense that he was having that same
- 20 level of frequent conversation with Dr. Harris?
- 21 A I can't say if it was daily, but I would say it
- 22 was frequently. I would say it was frequently.
- 23 Q And were there any other consultants that you're
- 24 aware of who were talking to Dr. Harris as frequently?
- 25 A Consultants? Do you mean consultants or campaign

- 1 staff, for clarification?
- 2 Q Not campaign staff, but consultants like Mr.
- 3 Dowless.
- 4 A Probably not during the primary. During the
- 5 general, Jordan Shaw who's one of our media consultants, I'm
- 6 certain he talked to Dr. Harris, if not daily, almost every
- 7 day and multiple times a day.
- 8 Q So Mr. Dowless was one of the most important
- 9 consultants to Dr. Harris in his campaign.
- 10 A I can't speculate as to whether he was one of the
- 11 most important. I can tell you based on what was
- 12 communicated to me by Mr. Dowless about the amount of
- 13 conversations they had, he would be one of the ones who
- 14 talked to him the most.
- 15 I'm not sure that somebody talking to somebody the
- 16 most necessarily means they're the most important.
- 17 Unfortunately I have some people that call me and talk to
- 18 me quite a lot that might not be on my most important list.
- 19 Q I understand that. Believe me. Let's look at the
- 20 top part of this exhibit. Do you recognize these results?
- 21 A Yes, sir.
- 22 Q And how would you characterize Dr. Harris's
- 23 performance in 2018 in Bladen?
- 24 A I would say that was the performance we expected
- 25 based off the resources that we put into Bladen County, the

- 1 time and effort that was put into Bladen County.
- 2 Q You expected the results to be 437 to 19?
- 3 A I don't know if I expected 437 to 19. I didn't
- 4 have a sense for what the other candidates' absentee votes
- 5 might be, but I expected us to have in excess of 400
- 6 absentee votes based on the amount of requests that Mr.
- 7 Dowless had told me that he had generated of people that
- 8 were likely to support Harris in the primary.
- 9 If anything, I probably thought that that number
- 10 was a little bit lower, based on the number of requests that
- 11 he had told me he had generated. And he had worked on those
- 12 requests at least since July. When I met with him the first
- 13 time, he told me he already had request forms that had been
- 14 completed.
- 15 Q So I understand, Mr. Yates, that all of the
- 16 information you got about this was either from Mr. Dowless
- 17 or Dr. Harris.
- 18 A Yes, sir.
- 19 Q I appreciate that. So my question is not where
- 20 you got the information from because I understand it came
- 21 from Mr. Dowless. My question is whether it seemed
- 22 surprising that the goals that he seemed to be setting and
- 23 achieving were fairly significant in terms of percentage for
- 24 Harris versus the other candidates, but also more than
- 25 doubled the total number of absentee ballots from the prior

- 1 election cycle.
- 2 A The fact that it more than doubled from the prior
- 3 election cycle did not surprise me at all. I believe--I
- 4 can't swear to this; I haven't seen a calendar. There were
- 5 only about nine week--that was only about a nine week
- 6 campaign. It was a special election.
- 7 According to Mr. Dowless, he only started working
- 8 for Mr. Johnson about five weeks before the primary
- 9 election. So he had to do it in a very short period of
- 10 time. He had been working at least--by the time the primary
- 11 came, he'd been working for at least 11 months. And if I'm
- 12 to believe what he told me, he already--before those 11
- 13 months that I know about, he already had absentee ballot
- 14 requests signed up.
- 15 So it would be believable to me that if he could
- 16 get that number of requests that he got for Mr. Johnson in
- 17 five weeks, that he should certainly be able to get more
- 18 than that in the period of time I just described.
- 19 Q After the 2018 primary, did Mr. Dowless have any
- 20 conversations with you in which he took credit or otherwise
- 21 boasted about his successes?
- 22 A I mean I think everybody on the Harris campaign
- 23 was happy and boasting about the fact that we were one of
- 24 only two campaigns to defeat an incumbent Republican
- 25 congressman in a primary in twenty--I don't remember any

- 1 specific ones necessarily from Mr. Dowless. I don't doubt
- 2 it happened, but we were all excited to have won that
- 3 primary.
- 4 Q What about from Dr. Harris or his wife; did they
- 5 suggest to you that Mr. Dowless had done an exceptional job
- 6 in Bladen County?
- 7 A They suggested that we won primarily because of
- 8 our strength in Union and Bladen, which was part of our
- 9 campaign strategy.
- 10 Q But anything specific to Mr. Dowless's efforts?
- 11 A I mean I think they felt that--I mean we sat down
- 12 and reviewed the entire campaign team, and they felt that
- 13 everybody had done a good job. I don't remember anything
- 14 specific they said about Mr. Dowless, but they felt that he
- 15 had done a good job.
- 16 Q What was the relationship between the McVicker
- 17 campaign effort that Mr. Dowless was engaged in and the
- 18 congressional effort?
- 19 A That relationship only began after the primary.
- 20 It began shortly after the primary, and it was a dual
- 21 effort; it was a joint effort, the idea being that if Mr.
- 22 Dowless was campaigning for both of them and if he had more
- 23 resources, he could hire more people to--for the absentee
- 24 program, for early voting, for other things.
- 25 It would be effective for both candidates. They

- 1 were both Republican nominees, and it just--it seemed like
- 2 it made sense for him to be able to enhance his efforts if
- 3 they were both working together.
- 4 Q Was this your idea or Mr. Dowless's idea or Dr.
- 5 Harris's idea, and how did this come about?
- 6 A I was actually approached by, I believe, the
- 7 first--I'm not sure about it. It was not my idea. I
- 8 believe the first person that mentioned it to me was
- 9 actually Landon Bordeaux that worked with the McVicker
- 10 campaign, and it as either him or Mr. Dowless, I believe.
- 11 I think they--I think but I'm not certain that
- 12 they may have spoken with Dr. Harris about it as well. It
- 13 was transparent; everybody knew about it. It came together
- 14 pretty quickly after the primary.
- 15 Q And what was the arrangement?
- 16 A Just that McVicker would contribute, would
- 17 contribute money to pay for folks for absentee ballot
- 18 requests and collection and for early voting. He would
- 19 hire--"contribute" is not the right word. I apologize.
- 20 He would hire--through me and the service
- 21 provider, he would hire Mr. Dowless to do that as well, and
- 22 that Mr.--whenever Mr. Dowless's folks were going out, they
- 23 would promote Harris and McVicker.
- 24 Q So it was an add-on program to the existing
- 25 program.

- 1 A That is probably a fair way to describe it.
- 2 Q You reacted to Ms. Strach's question about
- 3 whether--what--how you would have react--let me strike that.
- 4 If you had known of Dowless's criminal history, I believe
- 5 you testified you would not have agreed to have a contract
- 6 with him.
- 7 A That's correct.
- 8 Q And why is that?
- 9 A Because of the nature--what I later learned was
- 10 the nature of the charges. I learned that they were--I
- 11 believe they were--I don't remember. I believe there was
- 12 a fraud charge and a perjury charge. Is that--I know I'm
- 13 not allowed to ask questions, but is that correct?
- 14 Q Let's stipulate that that's the case.
- 15 A I would have never hired any--I would have never
- 16 paid anyone, even at the direction of the candidate, to work
- 17 on a campaign who had fraud and perjury charges because I
- 18 would've believed that you couldn't trust them and also
- 19 believed that if it had come out that the campaign had hired
- 20 someone who had fraud and perjury convictions, that it would
- 21 be a terrible black eye for the campaign and would be used
- 22 as negative advertising against the candidate.
- 23 And I also think it would've--if I had knowingly
- 24 hired somebody like that, it would've hurt me. As I said
- 25 before, I've worked too hard to build up my reputation in

- 1 this business; I've worked too hard to build Red Dome to
- 2 hire one person and let all that be torn down.
- 3 Q And if Mr. Harris or another candidate knew, what
- 4 would that say about their judgment?
- 5 A It would make me question their judgment.
- 6 Q So if Dr. Harris knew about the criminal
- 7 background of Mr. Dowless, you would've questioned his
- 8 judgment.
- 9 A Yes, but I have absolutely no reason to believe
- 10 that Dr. Harris knew anything about Mr. Dowless--his
- 11 background. Dr. Harris was always extremely transparent
- 12 with me, extremely honest with me, and if he had known
- 13 anything, I am extremely confident that Dr. Harris would
- 14 have shared that with me. I would be shocked to find out
- 15 that he did not.
- 16 Q Do you know who Walter McDuffie is?
- 17 A I know the name. I don't believe I've ever met
- 18 Mr. McDuffie.
- 19 Q Who do you believe he is?
- 20 A He is or was, I believe, the chairman of the
- 21 Bladen County Republican Party.
- 22 Q And are you aware that he says that he warned the
- 23 Harris campaign about Dowless's criminal record including
- 24 the felony convictions for fraud and perjury?
- 25 A I heard a rumor of that after November 27th. He's

- 1 never said that to me.
- 2 Q I'm sorry, after November--
- 3 A November 27th, after the--
- 4 Q Oh, the 27th.
- 5 A 27th of '18, yes, sir. That's when I heard a
- 6 rumor of that. I haven't had a conversation with Mr.
- 7 McDuffie. I don't know--I don't know him personally. Don't
- 8 know if that was true or not.
- 9 Q So if Mr. McDuffie had had that conversation, it
- 10 wasn't with you.
- 11 A It wasn't with me. I don't recall ever having a
- 12 conversation with Mr. McDuffie.
- 13 Q So who else on the Harris campaign would've dealt
- 14 with Mr. McDuffie, in your experience?
- 15 A It could've been several people.
- 16 Q Let's go through them.
- 17 A It could have been Mr. Harris himself.
- 18 Q Right.
- 19 A Potentially--or, sorry, Dr. Harris himself. It
- 20 potentially could have been Ms. Harris. She traveled with
- 21 Mr. Harris some on the campaign. It could've been Jason
- 22 Williams, the campaign manager.
- 23 It could've been Conrad Pogorzelski who was our
- 24 political director. He traveled with Dr. Harris some. I
- 25 don't know for a fact that he traveled with him to events

- 1 in Bladen County, but I assume he did.
- 2 Kelly Tain who was our fundraiser, I know she
- 3 traveled to at least one event in Bladen County because I
- 4 was there. That was the fundraiser I referenced earlier at
- 5 Lu Mil Vineyard.
- 6 Jake Johnson, who was our film director, traveled
- 7 with Dr. Harris. Again, I don't know for certain that he
- 8 traveled to Bladen. I would assume he did. Logan Mullins
- 9 who joined the cam--Logan Mullins worked door to door on the
- 10 campaign in the primary, I should say, then joined as our
- 11 body man in the general election.
- 12 Logan would've traveled with Dr. Harris to Bladen,
- 13 I feel certain. So any of them could've had a conversation
- 14 with him in Bladen or a surrounding county. If they did,
- 15 I didn't know anything about it.
- 16 Q And had they relayed to you that the Republican
- 17 chairman of the county party had warned about Dowless and
- 18 his past felony convictions, you would've terminated the
- 19 relationship with Dowless or terminated the relationship
- 20 with the candidate.
- 21 A First I would've called Mr. McDuffie to find out
- 22 that that was accurate, to get more details with him. If
- 23 it was accurate and I was given those details, I would have
- 24 immediately terminated my--I would've gone to Dr. Harris and
- 25 asked him if he knew about it.

- 1 If he told me he knew about it and didn't tell me,
- 2 I would've terminated my relationship with both Mr.--both
- 3 Dr. Harris and Mr. Dowless. If Dr. Harris had told me he
- 4 didn't know about it, I would've advised him that we needed
- 5 to immediately terminate our relationship with Mr. Dowless.
- If we didn't terminate our relationship with Mr.
- 7 Dowless, then I would've told Dr. Harris that I needed to
- 8 resign from the campaign.
- 9 Q You used an example that I want to ensure I
- 10 followed you, that Mr. Dowless said to you about walking
- 11 someone to the mailbox.
- 12 A Yes.
- 13 Q Will you explain that?
- 14 A Yes, sir. He told me that he knew that they could
- 15 not touch, handle, take, mail an absentee ballot for anybody
- 16 for any reason. And the example he gave, he said he told
- 17 his folks this, that even if it was--I don't know if he said
- 18 elderly, old person. I use the term "elderly."
- 19 But if he said--he said that if an elderly
- 20 person--if you helped an elderly person fill out their
- 21 ballot request, even if they physically could not walk to
- 22 the mailbox, you could not take that ballot from their hand,
- 23 walk it to the mailbox, and put it in their mailbox even if
- 24 they were watching.
- 25 You could assist--you could help them walk to the

- 1 mailbox and they could put it in, but they could never--you
- 2 could never touch that ballot.
- 3 Q Was it your understanding that part of his program
- 4 was helping voters get their ballots to mailboxes?
- 5 A It was not my understanding that it was helping
- 6 get it to the mailbox. I think that--that was--my
- 7 understanding was that was his example of how serious they
- 8 were at following the law about not touching ballots.
- 9 Q So it wasn't an affirmative part of the program.
- 10 It was what they can't do.
- 11 A It was what they can't do. Yes, sir.
- 12 Q Was it your understanding that it was legal for
- 13 Mr. Dowless or others to assist voters with completing their
- 14 ballots?
- 15 A We never talked about assisting with completing
- 16 ballots. Mr. Dowless never told me that his folks assisted
- 17 with completing ballots.
- 18 Q If he had told you that they were doing that--
- 19 A That would've been a major red flag to me, and I
- 20 would've needed to look into the legality of that. I--
- 21 that's--I am certain that you can't take the ballot, hold
- 22 the ballot, touch the ballot.
- 23 I'm not--I have serious questions about assisting,
- 24 but without consulting with an election law attorney, again,
- 25 I wouldn't be comfortable with anybody doing it, but I don't

- 1 know for a matter of fact that you can't.
- 2 Q Did the campaign have an election law attorney?
- 3 A We didn't--we didn't have any--we had somebody who
- 4 assisted once, but we never had anybody on retainer
- 5 throughout the campaign.
- 6 Q So who would you have raised the red flag with?
- 7 A I would have called Josh Lawson at the State Board
- 8 to get an advisory opinion. I've done that previously on
- 9 a--when I worked with Julia Howard on her congressional
- 10 campaign, we had an issue about some expenditure of funds.
- 11 I believe it was related to her state--she was in
- 12 the State House at the time running for Congress. I
- 13 consulted with Mr. Lawson. He was extremely helpful. Gave
- 14 me an advisory opinion, and we continued to campaign on that
- 15 advisory opinion.
- 16 Q Was it your understanding that it was legal or not
- 17 legal for Mr. Dowless to observe how voters marked their
- 18 ballots?
- 19 A My understanding is it was illegal, and Mr.
- 20 Dowless told me he never observed anybody mark a ballot.
- 21 Q That was going to be my next question.
- 22 A Mr. Dowless told me on multiple occasions that he
- 23 never observed a ballot, that he never witnessed a ballot,
- 24 that he never touched a ballot, he never handled a ballot,
- 25 and he never turned a ballot in.

- 1 He--from the first day he said that was his
- 2 practice. In fact, my understanding is he--my understanding
- 3 is he didn't go out and encourage people to return their
- 4 ballots. He may have gone out and gotten absentee ballot
- 5 request forms, but he left the part about encouraging people
- 6 to return their ballots up to his other workers.
- 7 Q To Mr. Dowless's other workers.
- 8 A Mr. Dowless's other workers.
- 9 Q And did you have an understanding as to whether
- 10 Mr. Dowless's workers were told that they could handle
- 11 ballots?
- 12 A I'm sorry, I couldn't hear you.
- 13 Q Did you understand Mr. Dowless when he said that
- 14 he couldn't handle ballots to mean that his workers also
- 15 couldn't handle ballots?
- 16 A He told me that he told all of his work--he told
- 17 me he told his workers that, and I reminded him both before
- 18 ballots went out in the primary and before ballots went out
- 19 in the general to make sure you tell your workers that they
- 20 cannot touch a ballot, they can't handle a ballot, they
- 21 can't fill out a ballot, they can't mail a ballot.
- 22 Q What about witnessing ballots? Was that part of
- 23 the program that you were paying for?
- 24 A I wasn't aware that it was part of the program.
- 25 I don't know if they were told they could witness ballots

- 1 or not. I don't know.
- 2 Q But was it your understanding that that's part of
- 3 what you were paying for?
- 4 A We were not paying people to witness ballots, no,
- 5 sir. Not--not to my knowledge.
- 6 Q So as far as you know, the Harris campaign was not
- 7 seeking to have Mr. Dowless provide witnesses for ballots?
- 8 A As far as I know. Somebody could have been out
- 9 there and somebody could've asked them to witness it; that
- 10 would've been that person's choice, but we weren't seeking
- 11 to provide witnesses for ballots.
- 12 Q Was part of the program to make sure that the
- voters put the ballots in the mail?
- 14 A It was to encourage them to put the ballots in the
- 15 mail. I don't know if they asked them to put the ballot in
- 16 the mail while they were there or not. It was just an
- 17 encouragement program, just something that I--I encourage
- 18 all of my clients to have some type of absentee ballot chase
- 19 program where they encourage the voters that we believe
- 20 would be friendly to them to put their ballot in the mail.
- 21 Q So if someone said that Mr. Dowless--part of Mr.
- 22 Dowless's program was to help voters cast the ballots by
- 23 witnessing them and make sure that they put them in the
- 24 mail, that wouldn't be correct.
- 25 A That was not my understanding. That could've

- 1 happened, but that was not my understanding of the program.
- 2 Q So if Dr. Harris said that that's what he
- 3 understood the program to be, you and he just had a
- 4 disconnect about what the program was.
- 5 A Yeah, it was just a disconnect. We weren't on the
- 6 same--we weren't on the exact same page.
- 7 Q And that's probably because Dr. Harris has
- 8 actually directly contracted with Mr. Dowless.
- 9 A If he had--remembers it differently than me, I
- 10 would be speculating if I said why he remembered it
- 11 differently than me. I have no way of knowing why he
- 12 remembered it differently.
- 13 Q But he had a direct relationship with Mr. Dowless.
- 14 A That's correct.
- 15 Q That didn't go through you.
- 16 A That's correct.
- 17 Q And he had an opportunity to define the scope of
- 18 work before you were even hired.
- 19 A That's my understanding.
- 20 Q Do you have an understanding whether it was legal
- 21 to collect unsealed ballot container envelopes with ballots
- 22 inside?
- 23 A It was not illegal (sic) to collect ballot
- 24 container envelopes, period, sealed or unsealed.
- 25 Q And I assume you would say that Mr. Dowless

- 1 assured you that neither he nor his workers were doing that.
- 2 A That is correct. Yes, sir.
- 3 Q One of the questions I have I want to discuss
- 4 through--it's a e-mail from you to Dr. Harris and Jason
- 5 Williams on 5/22/2018.
- 6 MR. BERKON: 25.
- 7 MR. ELIAS: 25.
- 8 Q Do you see the e-mail?
- 9 A Yes, sir. I have it in front of me.
- 10 Q So you used the term several--in several places,
- "microtargeting."
- 12 A Yes, sir.
- 13 Q What does targeting or microtargeting mean?
- 14 A Do you mind if I read the e-mail just--
- 15 Q Sure.
- 16 A --so I have it in context?
- 17 Q Absolutely.
- 18 A Thank you, sir.
- 19 (Witness reviews document.)
- 20 A Are you referring specific--just asking for
- 21 clarification?
- 22 Q I'm just asking for clarification. I'll ask some
- 23 specific question, but at this time--
- 24 A Okay.
- 25 Q --it's a general clarification. What is targeting

- 1 or microtargeting?
- 2 A Sure. Targeting and microtargeting are something
- 3 that we use very commonly in mail and direct mail with Red
- 4 Dome. Microtargeting is just a smaller subset of targeting.
- 5 Targeting might be we're sending--you know, we believe this
- 6 message works with all Republicans in Union County, so we're
- 7 going to target Republicans in Union County with this
- 8 message.
- 9 To me, microtargeting is a smaller subset of that.
- 10 We believe this message only works with 35 to 55 year old
- 11 Republican women in Union County. So we would microtarget
- 12 them with that message. They would be the only ones that
- 13 would be served the digital ads or sent the mail.
- 14 It might be that a message only works with
- 15 evangelicals, and evangelicals might be a larger target or
- 16 it might be evangelicals in a certain area. That, to me,
- 17 would be more microtargeting. It's just--industry terms
- 18 that are used by advertisers.
- 19 Q And in this instance--let me strike that. The
- 20 data you would get in order to do targeting and
- 21 microtargeting, would that come from the RNC's voter file
- 22 or would that come from other sources? Where would you get
- 23 the source of the data?
- 24 A It came from at least three sources. It came from
- 25 the NRC's feed, their voter data that they supplied to us.

- 1 It came from the RNC, their voter file, their voter data.
- 2 I also use a company, a very well respected company,
- 3 Aristotle, for voter data, so I would use that to supplement
- 4 as well, and I would receive guidance from our pollster as
- 5 to targeting and microtargeting.
- 6 Q And did you use targeting and microtargeting as
- 7 a part of the field program as well, the voter contact
- 8 worker.
- 9 A In the general election, Conrad may have done some
- 10 targeting and microtargeting with it. We partnered with
- 11 Victory on the field program in the general election, and
- 12 they supplied our list.
- I gave them some guidance, but they could speak
- 14 much more with authority; that is, whether it was
- 15 microtargeting. I'm sure there was, but you would have to
- 16 ask them to get any specifics on it.
- 17 Q And just so the record is clear, what is Victory?
- 18 A Victory is a program paid for by the RNC, run
- 19 through the state party, where they come in and do field
- 20 programs in targeted districts around the--around the state
- 21 and around the country.
- 22 Q Do you know where Mr. Dowless got his list from?
- 23 A I may have supplied him with a list from time to
- 24 time, probably from Aristotle, but most of Mr. Dowless's
- 25 lists were lists that he had--he got data from the Board of

- 1 Elections in Bladen County. He had a good relationship with
- 2 those folks.
- 3 He was telling me he got data from them, publicly
- 4 available data, but also Mr. Dowless had kept records of
- 5 people who requested absentee ballots in the past, and he
- 6 would use that data.
- 7 He had to-he told me the first people he went
- 8 back to after the primary in 2018 were the people who had
- 9 requested absentee ballots in that primary which made
- 10 perfect sense to me.
- 11 Q Do you know if Mr. Dowless kept copies of the
- 12 absentee ballot request forms before he submitted them?
- 13 A I do not know if he kept copies. I know he
- 14 purported to have--I never saw them, but he purported to
- 15 have records going back several election cycles of people
- 16 who requested absentee ballots from him.
- 17 I have no way to know if those were copies or if
- 18 he had made handwritten notes or had somebody--to my
- 19 knowledge, he never had a computer till after the primary.
- 20 So I don't think it was recorded electronically.
- 21 Q So it wasn't electronically recorded.
- 22 Photocopying would probably be the simplest way.
- 23 A You're asking me to assume something he did, and
- 24 you know, he didn't always do things the simplest way.
- 25 Q Did you have any concerns that he might be keeping

- 1 private information from voters?
- 2 A I did not. I wasn't aware that he was. That
- 3 concern never entered my mind.
- 4 Q So he never offered you any assurances one way or
- 5 the other.
- 6 A None one way or the other. I had no reason to
- 7 believe he would have been.
- 8 Q So you said that you might have supplied him voter
- 9 lists from Aristotle.
- 10 A Yes, sir.
- 11 Q What would those lists have been?
- 12 A He had asked from time to time--I remember him
- 13 asking from time to time about lists of people who had voted
- 14 absentee in the past. They're easy to pull from Aristotle.
- 15 Q And would you have included partisan data on those
- 16 lists?
- 17 A I'm sure I would have, as that's one of the
- 18 standard fields. I would've included all the standard
- 19 fields that Aristotle includes as far as I know.
- 20 Q And what are those standard fields?
- 21 A There's no many standard fields, Mr. Elias, I
- 22 couldn't tell you without having it up in front of me.
- 23 Q Let me see if I can do it. Race.
- 24 A Yes, that's one.
- Q Party.

- 1 A Yes.
- 2 Q Vote history.
- 3 A Yes.
- 4 Q Support score.
- 5 A I don't think support score is standard data. I
- 6 think you have to--you may have--I'm not sure if the support
- 7 score is a default field. There's tons of other fields
- 8 besides that. The ones that I--do you want the ones that
- 9 I can remember?
- 10 O Yes.
- 11 A It's name, address, birthday, age, gender, race,
- 12 variety of legislative districts that they might be in. I
- 13 think there's a flag; do you own a home, don't own a home?
- 14 There's lots of consumer data like that. That's a lot of
- 15 what I don't remember.
- 16 And then election history goes back forever. It's
- 17 a ton of information. And I--frankly, I'm not sure Mr.
- 18 Dowless would've understood what he'd been given.
- 19 O But he asked for it.
- 20 A But he had asked for it.
- 21 Q And he got it. How would--how did Mr. Dowless or
- 22 the campaign know that his effort was only turning out votes
- 23 for Mr. Harris?
- 24 A How would we know--I'm sorry. Would you repeat
- 25 that?

- 1 MR. ELIAS: So can we put the
- 2 demonstrative exhibit back up?
- 3 MR. LAWSON: It's 15.
- 4 Q So let's look at the 2018 primary because that's
- 5 the one you have personal knowledge of, right?
- 6 A Uh-huh (affirmative).
- 7 Q So Mr. Dowless obviously targeted quite well
- 8 because only 19 of 450 people voted for anyone other than
- 9 Mr. Harris. Pretty good targeting.
- 10 A Yes, sir.
- 11 Q In your experience, is that better targeting than
- 12 you even get from the RNC's voter file?
- 13 A I would assume so, but that's speculation.
- 14 Q And the RNC's voter file costs millions and
- 15 millions of dollars to maintain with all kinds of appending
- 16 data, right?
- 17 A I don't know what they spend on their voter file.
- 18 Q So how--in a partisan primary, how would he have
- 19 known that he was targeting and turning out--that he was
- 20 targeting only Harris voters?
- 21 A My understanding from--well, I think two things.
- 22 Number 1 is there was very little evidence to me that--
- 23 either that Congressman Pittenger campaigned in Bladen
- 24 County at all. He wrote Bladen County off. He was not
- 25 campaigning there. And it had just recently been a part of

- 1 his district; there wasn't a lot of awareness of Congressman
- 2 Pittenger there.
- 3 Mr. Goins, very nice guy, got in the race late,
- 4 ran a very low budget, didn't campaign much at all. So that
- 5 would be part of it. The other part of it is that Mr.
- 6 Dowless was going back to people and was having his folks
- 7 go to friends, family, neighbors, and people that he had
- 8 gotten requests from in the past, asking them to fill out
- 9 a request and asking that they vote for Dr. Harris.
- 10 So I think he was going to people that he--he was
- 11 having trusted people--he was having people ask somebody
- 12 that would have trusted them, like me asking my mom. If I
- 13 went to my mom and asked my mom to vote for Mark Elias, she
- 14 would likely vote for Mark Elias because she trusts me.
- 15 And so that's—so he had—I felt like that's how
- 16 he was targeting. It was heavily friends, neighbors, family
- 17 members, and people that--he said some of them had filled
- 18 out absentee ballot requests for him two or three cycles
- 19 back. So it was based on--my understanding was that a lot
- 20 of it in the primary was based on a trust relationship.
- 21 Q But he--as I understand it from your testimony,
- 22 you thought he was only getting them to apply for absentee
- 23 ballots.
- A He was getting them to apply for absentee ballots,
- 25 and he was asking that they vote for Dr. Harris.

- 1 Q And you think that that, without any other
- 2 targeting, would turn out these kinds of results.
- 3 A If they trusted those people or when they went
- 4 back out to remind them to cast their absentee ballot, again
- 5 they asked them to vote for Dr. Harris. They left
- 6 promotional material behind.
- 7 We did a number of campaign events in Bladen. We
- 8 did mail in--we were campaigning--from everything I could
- 9 tell, we were running a much more aggressive campaign in
- 10 Bladen County besides what McCrae Dowless was doing. So
- 11 they were hearing from us a lot.
- 12 Q Do you know what the county breakdown was between
- 13 Pittenger and Harris for total votes?
- 14 A Not without looking it up.
- 15 Q Did Pittenger get more than five percent of the
- 16 vote in Bladen County?
- 17 A I'm sure he did.
- 18 Q He get more than 20 percent of the vote in Bladen
- 19 County?
- 20 A Again, I'm speculating without looking at the
- 21 numbers, sir.
- 22 Q We're going to--I'm going to give you the numbers
- 23 in a second, but in your experience, having done mail,
- 24 having done paid phones, having done lots of campaigns, is
- 25 there a pool of primary voters--I understand general

- 1 election voters, you might say, are targeted through various
- 2 demographics or other criteria.
- 3 Is there a group of Republican primary voters
- 4 where on a blind basis, out of 456, you would yield 437
- 5 votes simply because the person making the request asked the
- 6 voter to vote for a candidate?
- 7 A I can't say it's--I mean it appears false, but
- 8 that's what happened here.
- 9 Q Sitting here today, is that what you believe
- 10 happened here?
- 11 A I do believe that--I believe that's what happened.
- 12 I believe that--
- 13 Q After hearing the testimony for the last two days,
- 14 you believe that's what happened here.
- 15 A I believe that that was what he told me was
- 16 happening, and I believed that's what happened at the time.
- 17 I don't--I don't--I don't know what to believe--after
- 18 yesterday, I don't know what to believe about McCrae
- 19 Dowless.
- 20 Q Okay. I just wondered--
- 21 A I mean you could tell me anything about McCrae
- 22 Dowless right now, Mr. Elias, and I would tell you I don't
- 23 know whether to believe it or not. You could tell me he was
- 24 worth ten million dollars. You could tell me he got
- 25 arrested last night on the way back to Bladen County.

- 1 I wouldn't know what to believe about Mr. Dowless
- 2 right now. I don't know whether to believe anything Mr.
- 3 Dowless ever told me.
- 4 Q So I just want to clarify because I think I
- 5 was--I may not have been entirely clear in my time frames.
- 6 A Yes, sir.
- 7 Q So sitting here today, you don't necessarily
- 8 believe that these results were the product of what--of--
- 9 A I don't know whether to believe that or not. I
- 10 don't know what to believe about what he did.
- 11 Q But at the time you believed--
- 12 A At the time I believed it, yes, sir.
- 13 (Whereupon, Exhibit No. 31
- 14 was marked for identification.)
- 15 Q Are you looking at a page that says--a document
- 16 that says, "5/8/2008 (sic) Official Primary Election Results
- 17 Bladen"?
- 18 A Yes, sir.
- 19 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: And is this Exhibit 28? Is
- 20 that the actual--
- 21 COURT REPORTER: No. 31.
- 22 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: Pardon?
- 23 COURT REPORTER: 31.
- 24 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: All right. Thank you.
- 25 MR. ELIAS: It's Exhibit 31.

- 1 Q So I asked you if you knew what the overall
- 2 percentages were. So do you see what the percentages were
- 3 for Dr. Harris, Congressman Pittenger, Mr. Goins by voting
- 4 (indiscernible word)?
- 5 A Yes, sir.
- 6 Q And do you see that election day was 538 to 356
- 7 to 47?
- 8 A Yes, sir.
- 9 Q And the absentee, 452 to 198 to 11?
- 10 A Yes, sir.
- 11 Q And the absentee by mail, 437, 17, 2.
- 12 A Yes, sir.
- 13 Q So these numbers we have been discussing before
- 14 were just that last column 437, 17, 2.
- 15 A Yes, sir.
- Q What is "absentee one stop"?
- 17 A That's what we call early voting in North
- 18 Carolina.
- 19 Q Yeah, so that's early voting. So look--and I
- 20 understand that at the time you had just won a primary. You
- 21 may not have been focused on the election results in--by
- 22 voting method in one county, and I will stipulate that.
- 23 But looking at this now, do you still think that
- 24 there is nothing unusual on its face regarding the absentee
- 25 by mail numbers?

- 1 A Am I being asked this after what I heard yesterday
- 2 or before what I heard yesterday?
- 3 Q Before what you heard yesterday.
- 4 A I would say not really because I have been a part
- 5 of a campaign before where I felt like we cannibalized a lot
- 6 of our vote in absentee by mail and absentee one stop. I
- 7 felt like we put so much of an emphasis in Bladen County in
- 8 pushing people to vote by mail and pushing people to vote
- 9 by one stop, that we had a limited--a much more limited pool
- 10 of voters that were favorable to Harris to vote on election
- 11 day.
- 12 Q So before yesterday, you would still accept that
- 13 Mr. Dowless's program was just a remarkable success of
- 14 targeting.
- 15 A I would say he knew his county. He knew the
- 16 people to go to to get absentee ballot requests from, and
- 17 he had people go to their friends and neighbors and ask them
- 18 to vote absentee and asked them to vote for Dr. Harris, and
- 19 it worked.
- 20 And I had been told that it had worked repeatedly
- 21 for a number of candidates over the years prior to Dr.
- 22 Harris.
- 23 Q Well, we saw it worked for a candidate who ran
- 24 against Dr. Harris two years earlier.
- 25 A Yeah. And I had seen that it worked for Jim

- 1 McVicker in 2014. I had been told that it worked for state
- 2 legislative candidates. I mean I had been told it worked
- 3 for county commissioner candidates.
- 4 Q Is there something about the demographics or the
- 5 sub groups of voters in the Republican primary in Bladen
- 6 County that would've allowed him to identify facially who
- 7 was likely to be a Harris voter versus a Pittenger voter?
- 8 A I'm not sure about that. That'd be a question for
- 9 Mr. Dowless.
- 10 Q There was nothing you're aware of.
- 11 A Nothing that--anything I would say there would be
- 12 speculation. I don't know how he determined who he targeted
- 13 beyond what he told me, which I relayed to you.
- 14 Q You testified earlier that Mr. Dowless would not
- 15 always turn all of his request forms in right away.
- 16 A Yes, sir.
- 17 Q Why would that be?
- 18 A The only reason he gave me was that he didn't want
- 19 the opponent to know how many request forms had been turned
- 20 in because he was afraid they'd try to build a similar
- 21 program.
- 22 Q How would the opponent be able to build a similar
- 23 program?
- 24 A I don't know. That was his fear.
- 25 Q Did you ever question that further?

- 1 A No, because that was the program that had been
- 2 agreed to before I came on board with Mr. Dowless; that that
- 3 was how he had done it in the past, and it had worked in the
- 4 past.
- 5 Q And that program had been agreed upon before by
- 6 Mr. Dowless and (unintelligible).
- 7 A I don't know that they discussed that particular
- 8 part of it. I know that the program had been agreed to, so
- 9 I didn't feel the need to question it, plus I knew that that
- 10 was how he'd operated in the past, and it had worked in the
- 11 past.
- 12 Q Is it fair to say in summary that Mr. Dowless had
- 13 a track record in Bladen County? He had made a deal with
- 14 a candidate to perform those services for him. You got
- 15 hired, were focused on a lot of other things that were your
- 16 specialty, and Mr. Dowless was--you were just playing Pay
- 17 Master for him; that you were not accountable for his
- 18 programs.
- 19 A I think that's fairly fair.
- 20 Q That Mr. Dowless, to the extent he had a program,
- 21 had worked that out with Dr. Harris.
- 22 A I think all the beginning stages of the program
- 23 he worked out for Dr. Harris. There may have been minor
- 24 tweaks along the way, but the program was laid out before
- 25 I came on board.

- 1 And it was a program that had a track record, and
- 2 it was a program that had been endorsed by elected officials
- 3 in Bladen County including a county commissioner, a sheriff.
- 4 It had been endorsed by respected business and community
- 5 leaders in Bladen County, and it had been endorsed by a
- 6 respected judge, a judge that I have known--at that time I
- 7 had known for at least seven or eight years, now that I've
- 8 known for close to a decade.
- 9 Q But you've worked for a lot of candidates.
- 10 A Yes, sir.
- 11 Q Even if it had been endorsed by nobody, if the
- 12 candidate wants a vendor or a program, by and large when
- 13 you start a campaign, you're going to adopt the program that
- 14 the candidate's already contracted for.
- 15 A Generally speaking, that I would've asked more
- 16 questions and had been more curious if it had not been
- 17 endorsed by anyone.
- 18 Q And on top of that, this wasn't your area of
- 19 expertise.
- 20 A I would say that's correct.
- 21 Q And on top of that, Dr. Harris and his wife were
- 22 talking directly to Mr. Dowless.
- 23 A Yes.
- 24 Q So in some sense, this wasn't your problem. This
- 25 was the candidate's program that he had contracted for and

- 1 was his problem. Is that fair?
- 2 A I don't think at that point it would've been fair
- 3 to characterize it as a problem.
- 4 Q Fair enough. It was the candidate chose the
- 5 vendor, the candidate signed off on the program, and it was
- 6 his responsibility that he did that. It was not something
- 7 that he was looking to you to make a judgment about.
- 8 A I would have never signed up with the program
- 9 because to my--I wasn't aware that the program existed. I
- 10 wasn't--at the time McCrae Dowless was mentioned to me by
- 11 Dr. Harris I didn't recall--I could've heard his name at
- 12 some point in my life, but I didn't recall ever having heard
- 13 his name, so it would not have been a program that I would
- 14 have suggested at all because it wasn't a program I knew
- 15 anything about or was aware of.
- 16 Q To the extent you know--and I don't know how much
- 17 you would've focused on this--how much alignment was there
- 18 between the Harris voter and the McVicker voter?
- 19 A I think that they--I mean as a student of
- 20 politics, I would say they would probably be very similar.
- 21 They both were Republican candidates. Both were--I'd say
- 22 I would personally characterize as law and order kind of
- 23 candidates, traditional conservative, evangelical, which is
- 24 a strong appeal in Bladen.
- 25 That I would expect--regardless of whether Sheriff

- 1 McVicker and Dr. Harris got along or couldn't stand each
- 2 other, I'd have expected most McVicker voters to vote for
- 3 Harris and most Harris voters to vote for McVicker.
- 4 Q Turning to the days after the primary--
- 5 A Yes, sir.
- 6 Q --did you know that aides to Pittenger had
- 7 approached the North Carolina Republican Party's executive
- 8 director because they believe fraud had occurred?
- 9 A No, sir.
- 10 Q Were you aware that they had approached the
- 11 political director for the National Republican Congressional
- 12 Committee?
- 13 A No, sir.
- 14 Q What is the National Republican Congressional
- 15 Committee?
- 16 A It's a campaign committee whose job is to make
- 17 sure Republicans get elected to Congress all over the United
- 18 States.
- 19 Q If you had known that—and who's the executive
- 20 director of the state party?
- 21 A Dallas Woodhouse.
- 22 Q If you had been aware that they had expressed
- 23 concerns to Mr. Woodhouse or to an employee of the NRCC that
- 24 fraud had been--fraud had taken place, what would your
- 25 reaction have been?

- 1 A I would have wanted to seek out more information
- 2 because in my opinion Congressman Pittenger is not a
- 3 trustworthy person, and there were some people working
- 4 on--while there are some people such as Paul Shoemaker
- 5 working on his campaign I consider trustworthy, there were
- 6 several of his staff members on the ground that I didn't
- 7 always know to be trustworthy. So I would've taken it on
- 8 its face from them, but I would've investigated it, asked
- 9 for information wanting to know what they knew.
- 10 Q You for sure would've expected that the party
- 11 would have notified you.
- 12 A Yes. And if they knew that and they didn't, that
- 13 makes me livid with the party and very sad and disappointed.
- 14 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: Well, let me just interrupt
- 15 one second here. Did you know or were you ever told that
- 16 Mr. Dowless asserted his Fifth Amendment rights in hearings
- 17 before the State Board in 2016 following the McCrory--
- 18 THE WITNESS: No, Mr. Chairman. I was never
- 19 told that.
- 20 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: The Republican party officials
- 21 didn't tell you that?
- 22 THE WITNESS: No, sir, they did not.
- 23 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: Thank you. Please go ahead.
- Q Would you have expected that they would've shared
- 25 that information with you?

- 1 A Yes, especially after I told them that Mr. Dowless
- 2 was working with the Harris campaign.
- 3 Q And did they ever express any concerns about that?
- 4 A They did not.
- 5 Q And after Mr. Pittenger or his aides raised these
- 6 concerns, they still didn't express that to you?
- 7 A They did not.
- 8 Q Does it surprise you they didn't?
- 9 A It shocks me that they didn't.
- 10 Q Do you think that maybe they notified someone else
- on the campaign other than you?
- 12 A I would be surprised because I was the main point
- 13 of contact at that time between the state party and the
- 14 campaign.
- 15 Q And what about the NRCC and the campaign?
- 16 A I was the main point of contact between NRCC and
- 17 the campaign. They talked to other folks, I'm sure, but I
- 18 was--especially early on, the main point of contact. The
- 19 day after the primary, I spent hours actually standing in
- 20 my front yard talking to both--to folks from the NRCC.
- 21 Q Do you know Mr. Foot?
- 22 A I do know Mr. Foot.
- 23 Q And he never raised it.
- 24 A He never raised a concern with me about it.
- 25 Q And do you know Mr. Woodhouse?

- 1 A I do.
- 2 Q And did he raise it with you?
- 3 A He did not.
- 4 Q Would it have been unusual for the NRCC to talk
- 5 to one of its candidates directly about this?
- 6 A It wouldn't be unusual for them to talk to one of
- 7 their candidates. I think an issue of this nature I believe
- 8 the NRCC would've come to the consultant.
- 9 Q But they didn't come to the consultant.
- 10 A They did not come to the consultant.
- 11 Q So if they didn't come to the consultant, who else
- 12 might they have gone to on the campaign?
- 13 A They could've gone to the candidate. They
- 14 could've gone to the campaign manager. They could've spoken
- 15 to the state party about it.
- 16 (unintelligible crosstalking)
- 17 A --communication with the state party. You know,
- 18 I'm speculating now, but that's people they could've
- 19 potentially gone to because I know that's people they talk
- 20 to.
- 21 Q Yeah, it's not total speculation. You know who
- 22 the lines of communication were between the state party and
- 23 the campaign, correct?
- 24 A Correct, yes, sir.
- 25 Q And it would've been you.

- 1 A Yes, sir.
- 2 Q The campaign manager.
- 3 A Yes, sir.
- 4 Q The candidate.
- 5 A Yes, sir.
- 6 Q Anyone else?
- 7 A They may have talked to the fundraiser, but that
- 8 would've only been about fundraising.
- 9 Q And with the NRCC, same question, it would've been
- 10 you, it would've been the campaign manager, and it would've
- 11 been the candidate; is that correct?
- 12 A Yes, sir.
- 13 Q And it wasn't you.
- 14 A It wasn't me.
- 15 Q When did you tell Republican officials that Mr.
- 16 Dowless was working for the Harris campaign?
- 17 A The day after the--I told Dallas Woodhouse the day
- 18 after the primary.
- 19 Q And what was his reaction?
- 20 A His reaction--he was asked about different
- 21 results, and his reaction was wanting--was asking what they
- 22 could do. He said, "I hope you're going to continue to work
- 23 with him in the general election," and he wanted to know if
- 24 I thought there was anything he could do to make Mr.
- 25 Dowless's efforts more successful, to help with his efforts.

- 1 Q And I understand this would've been after the
- 2 27th, but have you subsequently learned that Mr. Woodhouse
- 3 said that he remembers hearing about anomalies and took a
- 4 cursory look at the end of race at the vote totals?
- 5 A I don't remember reading that, but there's been
- 6 so many stories that have come out after the 27th, and I can
- 7 guarantee you I haven't read all of them.
- 8 Q But if he had done that, you would've expected
- 9 that he would've let you know.
- 10 A You're darn right I would have.
- 11 Q And if not you, the candidate.
- 12 A If not me, the candidate, but I would've expected
- 13 that he'd let me know. In fact, I feel like there would've
- 14 been an obligation for him to let me know.
- 15 Q Did he have a relationship with Dr. Harris?
- 16 A At that point, not--at that point, not really.
- 17 I mean, you know, just cursory.
- 18 Q But he could've picked up the phone and called
- 19 Dr. Harris. You don't know.
- 20 A Exactly. As far as I know, he knows how to use
- 21 a phone and could pick up the phone and call anybody.
- 22 Q I want to direct your attention to the e-mail from
- 23 you to Elizabeth Harris. It's a multi-page--I want to
- 24 direct your attention to the 9/24/2008 (sic) e-mail to
- 25 Elizabeth Harris.

- 1 A Let me--will you give me a second to look? I've
- 2 got a number of e-mails--
- 3 Q (unintelligible).
- 4 A Pardon me?
- 5 Q Exhibit 30.
- 6 A Okay. Just give me one second. They're all in
- 7 this folder, so I'm going to have to hunt for it.
- 8 (Pause)
- 9 A Okay, sir, I have it.
- 10 Q How involved was Ms. Harris in campaign strategy?
- 11 A It varied depending on her availability. She
- 12 worked as well as looked after grandchildren, so her
- 13 involvement in campaign strategy varied based on her
- 14 schedule.
- 15 Q And the spreadsheets that were attached, are those
- 16 spreadsheets that she compiled. or do you know? There are
- 17 no attachments printed out.
- 18 A Yeah. She would pull summaries of absentee ballot
- 19 data early in the morning during both the primary and the
- 20 general election. She or I would always do that because we
- 21 were the two people in the campaign that were up before five
- 22 o'clock in the morning.
- 23 Q I want to start by looking on the third--I'm
- 24 sorry, the second page. It's her e-mail to you. Do you see
- 25 where it says, "This is your"--

- 1 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: But there are marks on the
- 2 letter that's been shown on the--
- 3 MR. ELIAS: Oh, yeah, I think that--
- 4 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: There probably shouldn't be.
- 5 It's not on the exhibit given to us.
- 6 (Pause)
- 8 has (indiscernible word)?
- 9 A Yes, sir.
- 10 Q Did you view this as urgent?
- 11 A Would you mind if I read the whole e-mail first?
- 12 Q Oh, yes. I'm sorry.
- 13 A No worries. And I believe, just looking at this
- 14 e-mail, that I wasn't the only person that received this e-
- 15 mail.
- 16 (Witness reviews document.)
- 17 A Yes. I would've believed it was urgent, and Ms.
- 18 Harris was not the type to say that something was urgent
- 19 unless she felt it was urgent, and she had, in my opinion,
- 20 very good political instincts.
- 21 Q That was my question, as to whether or not this
- 22 meant that it was urgent for her if you received other e-
- 23 mails that--
- 24 A Yeah. I would not have replied at 7:17 a.m. if
- 25 it wasn't urgent because that's normally the time of day

- 1 when I'm trying to get my nine year old out to school.
- 2 Q I understand. Looking at the--two paragraphs down
- 3 from there.
- A What does the paragraph start with? I'm sorry.
- 5 Q "Looking at this."
- 6 A Okay. Yes, sir.
- 7 Q Do you see where it says, "I still think one thing
- 8 that jumps out is that we need to send absentee letters to
- 9 every Robeson County voter even though Mr. McCrae is working
- 10 there"?
- 11 A Yes, sir.
- 12 Q What did that refer to?
- 13 A So we were not--partially for budgetary reasons
- 14 because McCrae's workers, as best we knew, were going door
- 15 to door, and anybody requesting an absentee ballot in the
- 16 portion of Robeson that overlapped with Brenden Jones's
- 17 house district, that was not an area that we were sending
- 18 absentee letters out to.
- 19 We were sending absentee letters out to the rest
- 20 of the county, but to save resources and avoid duplication,
- 21 since we knew those folks--or thought those folks were
- 22 already being contacted, we were not sending letters to
- 23 them.
- Q Who is Jake?
- 25 A Jake was our field director.

- 1 Q The next paragraph begins, "Jake, I would also
- 2 strongly consider forwarding the list of the Robeson
- 3 absentee voters to Olivia and ask her to send to Wanda and
- 4 Jimmy Hammond." Who are Olivia and Wanda and Jimmy Hammond?
- 5 A Olivia Oxendine is a prominent Republican in
- 6 Robeson County who was a big supporter of Mark Harris's.
- 7 I believe I met her, but I'm not confident. Jimmy Hammond
- 8 and I'm assuming Wanda is his wife, were Harris supporters
- 9 there as well. I don't--I may have met him, but I don't
- 10 know them personally.
- 11 Q Olivia is not just a prominent Republican, right?
- 12 She holds a position in Robeson County?
- 13 A I don't know for sure.
- 14 Q Do you know if she is on the Robeson Board of
- 15 Elections?
- 16 A I wouldn't know without going online and looking
- 17 up who their members are.
- 18 Q And who is Phillip?
- 19 A Phillip Stephens in the party chair in Robeson
- 20 County.
- 21 Q So you have a list of Robeson absentee voters,
- 22 right?
- 23 A Yes.
- Q And where was that obtained from?
- 25 A Ms. Harris was downloading from the State Board

- 1 of Elections public available data each morning the list of
- 2 people who had requested absentee ballots, and it showed on
- 3 that list whether their ballot had been mailed out or not,
- 4 whether it had been returned, whether it had been accepted.
- 5 There's a number of other information on there,
- 6 but I think--if you need any other details on that, I think
- 7 Ms. Strach or Mr. Lawson's probably better qualified to
- 8 provide you with those than I am.
- 9 Q And why would a publicly available list have to
- 10 come from Olivia or Wanda or Jimmy Hammond rather than
- 11 directly from the campaign to them?
- 12 A You'd have to ask either Jake or Ms. Harris about
- 13 that. I would have no idea. Olivia was helping the
- 14 campaign. Maybe her relationship was strong with him, but
- 15 that's speculation. You'd have to ask Jake or Ms. Harris.
- 16 Q You mentioned that McVicker was paying \$8,000.
- 17 A Yes, sir.
- 18 Q Why was he paying so much less than Harris was
- 19 paying?
- 20 A I think that was based off his ability to pay.
- 21 Q So it wasn't based on the percentage of work for
- 22 each. It was based on ability.
- 23 A As far as I know, it was based on his ability to
- 24 pay.
- 25 Q Do you know had Dowless worked for McVicker in the

- 1 past?
- A According to Dowless, he had. That was one of
- 3 his, for lack of a better term, proof points, I believe,
- 4 that he used with Dr. Harris when they met, but that was
- 5 one of the things that he mentioned to me the first time I
- 6 met with him.
- 7 Q So I want to put the demonstrative--no, I take
- 8 that back. Forget it. On election day, what were your
- 9 expectations going in about how you would perform in Bladen
- 10 County?
- 11 A Are we talking about primary election or general?
- 12 Q I'm sorry. General election.
- 13 A I expected--I believe, if my memory serves, that
- 14 President Trump in 2016 in the 9th District portion of
- 15 Bladen received around 60 percent of the vote, and my goal
- 16 in my head from the time we started preparing for the
- 17 general election after the primary was to try to get the 60
- 18 percent number in Bladen that--I'm saying 60. That's
- 19 roughly, but to try to get the same number in Bladen--the
- 20 9th District portion of Bladen that President Trump had
- 21 received there.
- 22 Q Did you have a sense of what the Trump targeted
- 23 number was?
- 24 A From '16?
- 25 Q I'm sorry. You know what the actual

- 1 (unintelligible), right? I apologize about that. And was
- 2 there anything in the election results from Bladen County
- 3 in 2018? I asked you a whole bunch of questions about were
- 4 you surprised by anything that you saw in 2016, anything you
- 5 found surprising in the primary in 2018.
- 6 Now in the general in 2018, was there anything in
- 7 the results that you saw from Bladen County in the general
- 8 in 2018 that was surprising?
- 9 A Well, would you mind showing me the results, sir?
- 10 It would--just so I'm not going from memory.
- 11 Q I was going to do that, and then I stopped and
- 12 thought let me try to save time, but--
- 13 (Pause)
- 14 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: While you all are looking, I
- 15 think I want to tell everybody that we've been notified
- 16 again that the Capital Police would like us to be out of the
- 17 building at 6:00 tonight. So that he wants us to start
- 18 getting ready somewhere around 5:30 to get out. We may go
- 19 a little bit further than that.
- 20 We've also just been notified that we may have the
- 21 use of this room in this building on Thursday. I still hope
- 22 that's not necessary, but it's looking more and more like
- 23 it. So if you've got something; you can finish up with him
- 24 or finish part of this?
- 25 MR. ELIAS: I can finish most of it. I'll

- 1 have just a little chunk that I think will carry over, but
- 2 I'll try to limit this.
- 3 CHAIRMAN CORDLE: There is some excitement. I
- 4 believe the state board staff has told me that they will
- 5 probably call Dr. Harris as the next witness, so we've got
- 6 to be prepared for that tomorrow.
- 7 MR. ELIAS: Thank you, Mr. Chairman.
- 8 (Whereupon, Exhibit No. 32
- 9 was marked for identification.)
- 10 Q Do you see the document?
- 11 A Yes, sir.
- 12 Q Was there anything about these results that would
- 13 strike you as--
- 14 A Looking at--let me get on the correct page. It's
- 15 (unintelligible). Okay, I've got the page in front of me.
- 16 The only thing that surprised me at the time that I even
- 17 remember that election night was I expected our overall
- 18 percentage to be--well, actually two things surprised me.
- 19 One is I expected to have more absentee by mail votes, and
- 20 two, I expected our overall percentage to be closer to 60
- 21 percent.
- 22 Q So you expected to have more absentee votes.
- 23 A Yes, sir.
- Q And why was that?
- 25 A Because I believe that based off--I don't know the

- 1 exact number of requests that Mr. Dowless said he generated,
- 2 but I felt like that with the work he had put in, that we
- 3 should've had more than 420. Just personal feelings on my
- 4 part.
- 5 I know there were complications because of the
- 6 hurricane, and we had actually pushed people who had
- 7 requested their absentee ballot and hadn't gotten it to go
- 8 vote early. So that made me less concerned about it.
- 9 That was a little disappointing. Bladen County
- 10 was one of the counties where I felt like we slightly under
- 11 performed, and when I say, "under performed," two and a half
- 12 percent, three percent. It wasn't like a drastic under-
- 13 perform, but I was a little disappointed that the number--
- 14 the percentage wasn't higher.
- 15 Q Do you remember what the total number of absentee
- vote by mail ballots there were in the 2018 primary?
- 17 A The total number for the primary? Not with--I
- 18 mean you showed it to me earlier, but I'd have to flip back
- 19 to that page.
- 20 Q Do you recall that it was 437 for Harris, 17 for
- 21 Pittenger, and 2 for Goins?
- 22 A That sounds right, but I couldn't swear to it
- 23 without seeing the page.
- Q Is it unusual that Mr. Harris would have done so
- 25 much better in the primary with absentee ballots than he did

- 1 in the general?
- 2 A That's surprising to me, yes. I hadn't compared
- 3 those numbers side by side until you just asked, but having
- 4 just quickly done that, that does surprise me.
- 5 Q And if all that Mr. Dowless was doing was asking
- 6 his friends and relatives, giving them recommendations who
- 7 to vote for, you'd anticipate that he could certainly ask
- 8 his friends to vote for a Republican over a Democrat easier
- 9 than to vote for one Republican over another Republican,
- 10 right?
- 11 A I would assume that that's a fair assumption.
- 12 Q And yet he managed to get 437 friends to vote for
- 13 Harris while only having 17 vote for Pittenger and two for
- 14 Goins, and nothing about those primary results as you sit
- 15 here today look odd.
- 16 A Not before I knew--heard what I heard yesterday.
- 17 Q So even looking at the general election results
- 18 from '18 and the primary results, the primary results look
- 19 normal to you.
- 20 A The primary results don't look odd. What looks
- 21 odd is that the general number is lower, and I had never
- 22 compared those side by side until today. Never had a reason
- 23 to.
- 24 Q So if anything looks odd, you think it's the
- 25 general election number.

1	A Yes.	
2	MR. ELIAS: I can either keep going	for
3	another 15 minutes or this is a natural breaking poin	t.
4	CHAIRMAN CORDLE: If this is a natural br	eaking
5	point, I think we ought to take a break. If it suits	you
6	all, we'll start at 9:15 in the morning.	
7		
8		
9		
10	(Whereupon, the proceedings	
11	recessed at 5:45 p.m.	
12	to be reconvened on February 20, 2019.)	
13		
14		
15		
16		
17		
18		
19		
20		
21		
22		
23		
24		
25		

25 August 3, 2019

1	STATE OF NORTH CAROLINA
2	COUNTY OF ALAMANCE
3	
4	CERTIFICATE
5	
6	I, G. Lynn Bodenheimer, Certified Verbatim
7	Reporter and Notary Public, do hereby certify that I was
8	present and served as court reporter for the foregoing
9	proceeding held at the North Carolina State Board of
10	Elections & Ethics Enforcement in Raleigh, North Carolina,
11	on February 19, 2019; that said proceeding was reported by
12	me and transcribed by me personally; and that the foregoing
13	pages 235 through 532 constitute a true and accurate
14	transcription of the proceeding.
15	I do further certify that I am not of counsel for
16	or in the employment of either of the parties to this
17	action, nor am I interested in the results of this action.
18	In witness whereof, I have hereunto subscribed my
19	name this 18th day of March, 2019.
20	
21	A. hym Bodenheimer
22	G. LYNN BODENHEIMER
23	Certified Verbatim Reporter/ Notary Public No. 19942140002
24	My Commission Expires: